The Sherbrooke Regiment (12th Armoured Regiment)

0971.466

SALLE GAGNON

BIBLIO-
THEQUE
DE LA VILLE DE
MONTREAL

MONTREAL
CITY
LIBRARY

355.0971
J12sh

498014

Bibliothèque
et Archives
nationales
Québec

Gagnon

The Sherbrooke Regiment
(12th Armoured Regiment)



Lieut.-Col. EARLE P. HALL, C.D.

Officer Commanding, Originator of this history, who believed that a complete, authoritative account of the Regiment was important, both from a unit and from a district point of view. In investigating the possibilities of this volume, Lt.-Col. H. M. Jackson, M.B.E., E.D., compiled exact information from a wide variety of sources, including the Department of National Defence, the Department of Veterans Affairs and from the Public Archives of Canada, and elsewhere.

INDEX of INSERTS

Lieut.-Col. Earle P. Hall, C.D. (Frontispiece)

Lt.-Col. A. A. Munster, C.D. ..... *Facing Page* 6

Right Hon. Matthew, Lord Aylmer 7

Commanding Officers, 1882-1930 22

Commanding Officers, 1920-1954 23

Regimental Sergeant-Majors, 1936 to 1957 38

The Serving Officers of the Regiment (1) 39

The Serving Officers of the Regiment (2) 54

Consecration of Colours 55

The Sherbrooke Regiment's Enlistment 70

Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association Team 1930 71

Sherbrooke Regiment Officers of 1934-38 86

Officers of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers 87

Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association 102

Sherbrooke Regiment's Bren Gun Team 103

The Sherbrooke Regiment Band 118

Undergoing Rugged Training ..... —

Tank Bomb 119

Colours of the 117 Battalion, C.E.F. 134

An Ambitious Training Program ..... —

Bomb 135

Lt.-Col. H. M. Jackson, M.B.E., E.D. 150

The Sherbrooke Regiment

By the Same Author

The Princess Louise Dragoon Guards
The Royal Regiment of Artillery (Ottawa)
Rogers' Rangers
Canada's Soldiers, 1604–1954
(with George F.G. Stanley)
The Queen's Rangers in Upper Canada, 1792 and After
The Story of the Royal Canadian Dental Corps
The 127th Battalion, C.E.F.: 2nd Battalion, Canadian Railway Troops
Justus Sherwood: Soldier, Loyalist and Negotiator
Canadian Prime Ministers and The Canadian Militia.

Edited

The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Canada
The Queen's Rangers in the Revolutionary War

A Contributor to

Open House
The Lincoln and Welland Regiment

(12th Armoured Regiment)

By Lt.-Col. H. M. Jackson, M. B.E., E.D.



BIBLIOTHEQUE DE MONTREAL

1958

G

BIBLIOTHÈQUE
DE
MONTRÉAL

498014

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter		*Page*
I.	The Background	1
II.	The 53rd Sherbrooke Regiment	7
III.	In the Eighties and Early Nineties	18
IV.	Over the Turn of the Century	26
V.	Before the Great War	34
VI.	The Great War of 1914–19	44
VII.	Between the Wars	49
VIII.	The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment	54
IX.	Beginning of the Odyssey	65
X.	The 27th Armoured Regiment	76
XI.	The 27th Army Tank Regiment	86
XII.	The 27th Armoured Regiment Again	96
XIII.	Pre-Invasion Operations	108
XIV.	Invasion	120
XV.	Caen and the Orne Operations	132
XVI.	The Falaise Operations and the Pursuit	140
XVII.	The Scheldt and the Maas	149
XVIII.	The Rhineland Operations and the Rhine Crossing	160
XIX.	The End in North-West Europe	171
XX.	Back to Canada	183
Appendices		
A.	Regimental Staffs and Company Commanders	187
B.	Service in the Fenian Raids of 1866 and 1870	196
C.	The Roll of Honour, 117th Battalion, C.E.F.	203
D.	Post-War Deaths, 117th Battalion, C.E.F.	206
E.	Honours and Awards, 117th Battalion, C.E.F.	208
F.	Some Citations, 117th Battalion, C.E.F.	209
G.	The Roll of Honour, 27th Armoured Regiment	212
H.	Non-Fatal Casualties, 27th Armoured Regiment	214
I.	Repatriated Prisoners of War, 27th Armoured Regiment	219
J.	Fatal Casualties by Month and Year	220
K.	Non-Fatal Casualties by Month and Year	221
L.	Officers of the 27th Armoured Regiment on "D" Day	222
M.	Honours and Awards, 27th Armoured Regiment	222
N.	The Bishop's College School Cadet Corps	224
O.	Rifle Shooting	225

CHAPTER I

THE BACKGROUND

In common with all others of the British North American Provinces, the Province of Quebec has a military background in its settlement. This is not only true of that province in the French Regime, but also of the English-speaking portions of the region, particularly of the Eastern Townships, lying along the southern border.

After Robert Rogers and his famous Rangers (1) destroyed the Indian village of St. Francis in October, 1759, and his men began their withdrawal, pursued by parties of French and Indians, it is recorded (2) that a skirmish took place between pursuers and pursued at Kingsey, with loss to the Indians, and that the Indians were severely defeated near the Big Forks (now Sherbrooke) by Rogers' men in ambush, in a fight in which the majority of the entire Indian force was either killed or badly wounded.

In 1784 Lord North proposed the settlement of the Eastern Townships by disbanded soldiers, but Governor Sir Frederick Haldimand considered it unwise to make close neighbours of the Loyalists and the men against whom they had fought. His proposal was to leave the area in its original state for a time and then to settle it with French Canadians, who would serve as a buffer between the English settlers and the New Englanders. In fact, many of the early settlers came from Vermont, and inevitably many of the Revolutionary War officers and men of the Loyalist units received land in the region.

Among these military settlers were some from De Lancey's Brigade, particularly from the 2nd Battalion of that formation. James De Lancey, formerly sheriff of Westchester County, New York, commanded a regiment, which, because it made free with the cattle of the rebels, was known as the "Cow-Boys". (3) The Corps became so troublesome and unpopular

---

(1 See *Rogers' Rangers*, Lt.-Col. H. M. Jackson, (Montreal, 1953) footnote 110-11.

(2) In *History of the Eastern Townships*, Mrs. C. M. Day (John Lovell, Montreal, 1869), Pt. II, Ch. II, 133 ff.

(3) Lawrence J. Burpee, *Encyclopaedia of Canadian History*, *Makers of Canada Series*, XII, 154-5.

with the rebels that Washington prepared an elaborate plan to capture or destroy it, but his scheme was a failure. Another James De Lancey was an officer in the 2nd Battalion of De Lancey's Brigade, referred to below.

In *The American Loyalists* (4) by Lorenzo Sabine, it is stated that not only did James De Lancey command a corps, but also Oliver De Lancey, who in 1776 was appointed a brigadier-general and was the senior Loyalist officer in commission in the war. His command consisted of three battalions. Like James De Lancey, Oliver was attainted and his property was confiscated.

While the majority of the King's Rangers, like The Queen's Rangers, organized by Robert Rogers, settled in Township No. 3, Cataraqui, a number settled in the Eastern Townships, and among them Henry Ruiter, the commander of one of the three companies of that unit. (5) In his company were John and Philip Ruiter, recorded as being volunteers. After the peace, Henry Ruiter was given permission to go to Vermont to settle his affairs, and on 20th March, 1788, the official minutes of the Council of Quebec concerning Crown lands (6) contain an entry recording the petition of Captain Ruiter and the others, most of whom were from corps which served in the previous war and then lived between St. Johns and Dutchman's Point. The petition among other points set forth that in 1783 by General Haldimand's direction they had viewed and examined at the expense of £50 the lands in the neighbourhood of Missisquoi Bay and back eastward towards Lake Memphremagog. They reported that they were satisfied with the soil and location, but they could not obtain the grant they expected. They, therefore, renewed their application and now prayed for eight miles in front north of the 45th parallel at or near Missisquoi Bay, to extend eastward as far as Lake Memphremagog. The committee observed to the governor that this particular tract had repeatedly been applied for prior to 1783, but it is evident that at least some of these men actually received land later in this locality.

Many others also applied for land in the region, as, for example, Ensign Roger Stevens of the King's Rangers and 150 associates. They also desired land on Missisquoi Bay (7). Colonel Eleazer Fitch, who served

---

(4) Charles C. Little and James Brown (Boston, 1847), 252 ff.

(5) *Haldimand Papers*, *Canadian Archives*, B. 160, 153-6.

(6) *Report of the Department of Public Records and Archives of Ontario*, 1928, 18.

(7) The spellings of the name were varied: "Misiscoui and "Misiskoui were favourites.

with General Amherst "in the war before the last war", with John Worthington (8) and 150 more, in a petition dated from Brattleborough, 27th June, 1787, asked for 40 townships seven miles square each, in fee simple, northward of the 45th parallel and again along Missisquoi Bay and back to Lake Memphremagog, "to enjoy the blessings of a free government, which was lost to them when the Colonies threw off their dependence on Great Britain. That from their endeavours to prevent that fatal step, they became obnoxious to the leaders of that time, were persecuted, and suffered severe losses in consequence of their loyalty to the King."

The Committee, so reads the record, "conceive that Americans and others who have suffered in their persons and property, on account of their loyalty to the King, and attachment to the British interest, who have seen and felt the misery which the people of the Colonies (now the United States) brought on themselves, ... are the most likely to be, and their posterity to remain steady supporters of the British Constitution, ever ready to repel any force that may attempt encroachments on our territory, and counteract the workings of our neighbours, should they prove restless."

The story of the 53rd Sherbrooke Regiment shows that this idea of the committee was well founded, for in 1812 and again in 1866-70, when forces did "attempt encroachments on our territory", they "remained steady supporters of the British Constitution, ever ready to repel any force" sent against those territories. The policy of the Land Committee was enunciated at this meeting. It was proposed to grant lands immediately on condition that the petitioners settled the tracts they obtained with "good subjects" in a limited time. (9)

Another family which figured prominently in the military annals of the Townships was that of Savage. Edward and James Savage settled at Hemmingford on 18th March, 1799. John Savage of Shefford was a captain in the 2nd Battalion of the Townships on 22nd May, 1804. Richard Savage was a member of Hatch's Company in 1799, and another of that name a lieutenant in the 1st Battalion of Embodied Militia, 1812-15.

It has been stated that a militia corps was organized in 1803 under Sir John Johnson and another in 1805. In the days of the Rebellion of 1837-38, the majority of the men of the Eastern Townships remained loyal.

---

(8) The name "Worthington" occurs frequently in the records of the 53rd Sherbrooke Regiment in two centuries.

(9) *Canadian Archives*, C. 1878-P. 64A.

In 1836 Major Beckett raised a company to subdue the Papineau riots. One of the outstanding citizens and soldiers of that day was Colonel Conrad Augustus Gugy, son of Conrad Gugy (1730-1786), who was born at The Hague, the son of a Swiss officer in the Dutch service. Educated for the engineers, he disposed of his commission and settled in Quebec, where he later became secretary to Sir Frederick Haldimand and a member of the Legislative and Executive Councils of Quebec. Conrad Augustus was educated at Cornwall under Dr. John Strachan, and served for a time in the army. Afterwards he studied law; was called to the bar of Lower Canada, and was elected a member of the Provincial Assembly. At the action at St. Eustache in the Rebellion, he distinguished himself leading the Volunteers. He was the first man to enter the church, the objective of the attack of the troops, and in the attempt was severely wounded in the neck. (10) With his wide knowledge of the people and the country, he had previously rendered assistance in the military operations on the Richelieu River. (11)

After the Rebellion, Gugy was elected a member of the legislature for Sherbrooke in the Parliament of the United Province of Upper and Lower Canada. In that capacity in the acrimonious debates on one of the major issues of the day, the Rebellion Losses Bill, an issue resulting in the destruction by fire in April, 1849, of the Parliament Buildings in Montreal, he was an exponent of the views of the then minority, the Tory party, in uncompromising opposition to the bill. Subsequently he became adjutant-general and commissioner of police. (12)

Located on the St. Francis River, Sherbrooke was founded about the year 1800 by David Moe and other pioneers, and was named in 1818 after Sir John Coape Sherbrooke, governor-general of Canada from 1816 until that year. He proved to be one of the wisest governors of the period, but all he accomplished was nullified by the "ill-judged self-assertion of his incompetent successor, the Duke of Richmond." (13) Sherbrooke was incorporated as a town in 1852.

The County of Sherbrooke, like all others in the United Province of Canada, had its representation in the Sedentary Militia, which in 1840,

(10) D. B. Read, *The Canadian Rebellion of 1837*, (C. Blackett Robinson, Toronto, 1896), 328.

(11) *Ibid.*, Captain Lord Charles Beauclerk's account of the battle of St. Eustache.

(12) William Kingsford, *History of Canada.*

(13) Died near Richmond, Upper Canada, in 1819.

when Upper and Lower Canada were united, had a paper strength of 248 battalions in Upper Canada 117,000 strong, and in Lower Canada 178 battalions with 118,000 troops. The battalions paralleled the political sub-divisions of each province, and were utilized only for purposes of mobilization. They were not intended for use tactically or for defence, but were raised compulsorily of all fit males between 18 and 60. The advantage of the system lay in the inculcation of the idea of the responsibility of every male citizen for the defence of his country.

The annual musters, however, became largely drunken gatherings of a disorderly nature. The personnel lacked any uniformity of dress, appearance or of drill movements. Their arms were of diverse types.

In 1846 a new provincial government passed a new Militia Act to harmonize the militia laws of the two former provinces. Men from 18 to 60 were still liable for military service, but in two classes: those from 18 to 40 in the first and those from 40 to 60 in the second class. The Act also provided for an "active" quota up to 30,000 to be drawn from the Sedentary Militia by volunteer enlistment, or by ballot if the quota was still unfilled. The governor was empowered to authorize the formation of volunteer units of dragoons, artillery or infantry, without any governmental committment for the issue of arms, equipment or of responsibility for training. Thus was the first official cognizance taken of the volunteer principle by the government.

The Regiment of the County of Sherbrooke consisted of three battalions:

1st Bn.	Lt.-Col. William Morris, Lennoxville	5 Nov 46
	Lt.-Col. John Moore	9 Jun 53
	Retired	9 Dec 55
2nd Bn.	Lt.-Col. A. McKenzie, Danville, Shipton	5 Nov 46
	Lt.-Col. John Pope (Deceased)	9 Jan 53
	To command 1st Bn., Compton 28 Feb 56	
3rd Bn.	Lt.-Col. John Moore, Eaton	5 Nov 46
	Lt.-Col. David Sloane	9 Jan 53

Moses Nichols was surgeon of the 1st and Alfred Augustus Andrews of the 2nd Battalion, appointed on 21st May, and 21st July, 1847, respectively.

Because of the outbreak of the Crimean War, by the spring of 1855 only 1,887 British troops remained in the Canadas, so the latter had to

revise her militia regulations. That year a Commission enquired into the state of the militia to provide an effective and economical system of public defence. It recommended the retention of the Sedentary Militia, but also proposed the formation of a new force of volunteers to number some 4,000, with proper proportions of cavalry, artillery and infantry. As a result, a bill was introduced into the legislature retaining compulsory military service, and dividing the province into 18 military districts, with regimental and battalion sub-districts, for greater facility in mobilization. Each new district was to be under a colonel, assisted by a staff, all to serve without pay, supervised by an Adjutant-General and two Deputy Adjutants-General, one for each portion of the province. In the Regimental Division of Sherbrooke, which lay in Military District No. 6 in the 4th Brigade Division of Lower Canada, the Militia came under Lt.-Col.A.T. Galt, late of the 3rd (Non-Service) (14) Battalion of Compton, 12 February, 1869, who was succeeded by Lt.-Col. Benjamin Morris when Col. Galt retired on 2nd July of that year. He had been Major of the Brigade Division and was succeeded on his promotion by Major L.E. Morris.

The chief item of the bill of 1855 was the provision of a small force of Active Militia consisting of 16 troops of cavalry, seven field batteries and five foot companies of artillery and 50 companies of rifles, not to exceed 5,000 in all, volunteers, to be equipped and trained for 10 days a year (20 for the batteries) at the public expense. This is the real beginning of the volunteer system, and out of the new system soon sprang many companies of riflemen and of infantry, as amendments to the act augmented the size of the force. From this Act originated the Active Militia of Sherbrooke, beginning with two companies in the town itself and several in towns round about, which in a few years were embodied in a newly organized battalion.

(14) The new name of the Sedentary Militia.



Lt.-Col. A. A. Munster, C.D.
Honorary Colonel
The Sherbrooke Regiment (12th Armoured Regiment)



Brigadier-General
The Right
Hon. MATTHEW,
LORD AYLMER

Inspector General of the Canadian Militia (1st November, 1904) and a veteran of the Fenian Raids of 1866 and 1870. In 1866 he served with the 7th Royal Fusiliers of the British Army and in 1870 as Adjutant of the 54th Battalion, Canadian Militia. He died in 1923.

CHAPTER II

THE 53rd SHERBROOKE BATTALION

Readers not familiar with the history of the Canadian Militia and some who are may wonder why "Battalion" and not "Regiment". The reason is that all infantry and rifle units were known as "Battalions" until 8th May, 1900. Incidentally, it was not until 1st April, 1907, that the companies of infantry regiments were designated by letters rather than by numbers, as previously.

Independent companies of infantry or of rifles in the United Province of Upper and Lower Canada were organized before battalions, which were formed by the joining of a number of companies, which ran all the way from four to 13. The 1st Rifle Company of Sherbrooke was organized on 10th March, 1856, and the 2nd on 2nd May. The battalion, like so many others, was organized largely because of the imminent threat of Fenian invasion over the international border, on 21st September, 1866, after two of the companies of which it consisted had been on active service. On organization the designation of the unit was the "Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry", with headquarters in Melbourne, P.Q. The first officer commanding from 14th September, 1866, was Lt.-Col. the Right Honourable Udolphus, Lord Aylmer.

The family of Lord Aylmer had been connected for several decades with Lower Canadian political history. Matthew Whitworth, Baron Aylmer, (1775-1850) entered the army in 1787 and served in the West Indies, in The Netherlands and in the Peninsula under the Duke of Wellington. He reached the rank of general in 1825, and in 1830 became governor-general of Canada at a time when the French-Canadians were determined, if possible, to rid themselves of the Legislative Council.

Lord Aylmer opened the first session of parliament in January, 1831, in the face of a powerful opposition to the government, more powerful in fact than at any former period. Almost at the point of revolt, the malcontents were securing the ascendancy, while in the United Kingdom the government would have bought peace and quietness at the price of even

more concessions than had already been made. Lord Aylmer informed the parliament that the Imperial government was willing to turn over to the colony complete control of all revenues levied in it, on condition that a civil list of £19,000 annually be granted. The assembly, however, was unwilling to accept the overture or to be content with anything less than the abolition of the Council. The assembly began to browbeat the governor, and finally decided to refuse all supplies until the public income should all be placed under its control; until the judges were excluded from the Council, and the latter was reformed in all other respects.

In the parliamentary elections of 1832, in riots in the streets of Montreal, three men were killed and two injured, and the troops were called upon to quell the disturbance, which they effectively did. That year too Asiatic cholera took more than 3,000 lives in Quebec, but still the political furore continued. Even the addition of eight French-Canadian members to the legislative council failed to still the clamour. The assembly arraigned Lord Aylmer and when he communicated to that body in April, 1832, a despatch from the home government refusing to incapacitate the judges from sitting or voting in the executive council, preparations were made for the submission of a series of resolutions, some of which severely criticised the Governor, known as the 92 Resolutions, for presentation to Lord Aylmer for transmission to the Imperial Government.

In the elections of 1834 the majority of the French-Canadians in the assembly was greater than ever. In the new House, which met in February, 1835, were several members of British or American origin from the Eastern Townships, but of French-Canadian sentiment. The first proceeding of the House was to expunge from the journals the report of the speech of Lord Aylmer at the prorogation. Then when the committee of the whole was moved to consider the state of the province, Mr. Gugy (later Colonel Gugy) opposed the motion, saying that he would prefer to have an administration composed of men born in the province. The recall of Lord Aylmer was announced in the *Quebec Gazette* of 25th June, a move which created a general feeling of regret among the British population of Lower Canada, who joined in presenting addresses to him, regretting his "untimely recall." A farewell entertainment was given to Lady Aylmer and to him on the eve of their departure, which took place on 17th September. Not only was Lord Aylmer actuated in his public acts by the highest motives, but the fact that he had no antipathy to the French is shown by his erection of a marble slab to the memory of Montcalm in the Ursuline Convent at Quebec. Before he left the country, at his own expense he erected a monument on

the Plains of Abraham to mark the spot were Wolfe fell. Almost destroyed by seekers for mementos chipping off pieces, in 1849 it was superseded by the shaft now located there, erected by the officers of the British Army serving in Canada.

On 26th June, 1866, the Sherbrooke Volunteer Cavalry, under Captain J.H. Drummond, and the 1st and 2nd Sherbrooke Rifles, under Major W.E. Ibbotson and Captain John Woodward, and the Lennoxville Rifles, under Captain Thomas Rawson, were inspected by Lt.-Gen. Sir W. Fenwick Williams, K.C.B., R.A., commanding the forces in British North America, accompanied by General Bell and attended by his A.D.C., Captain de Winton. After the inspection, their bands playing alternately, the volunteers escorted the party to Bishop's College, Lennoxville, where the G.O.C. was the guest of honour at the annual convocation of that institution. The volunteer forces formed in hollow square, while Sir Fenwick laid the cornerstone of the Junior Department building.

The "Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry" became the 53rd "Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry" on 15th March, 1867, and exactly one week later, 22nd March, the 54th Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry, on which date was organized the 53rd "Melbourne Battalion of Infantry", Melbourne. On the date of organization of the latter unit, Lt.-Col. the Right Hon. Udolphus, Lord Aylmer, was appointed to command from command of the Sherbrooke Battalion. He was succeeded in command of the Sherbrooke unit by Lt.-Col. George F. Bowen from the Sherbrooke Garrison Battery on the same date. Born in Quebec in 1811, the son of Chief Justice Edward Bowen, (1780-1866) Lt.-Col. Bowen came to Sherbrooke in 1835, practising law until 1844, when he was appointed Sheriff of the District of St. Francis, which position he held until a few years prior to his death in 1892. On relinquishing that appointment, he served as prothonotary of the District. He had been connected with the militia since 1827 and had served on the frontier in the Rebellion of 1837-38 and in the Fenian Raid. His voice, a resonant bass, was heard in St. Peter's choir and in choral concerts in those days. In the 53rd, his sons and grandsons carried on his tradition.

The Sherbrooke Battalion again became the 53rd Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry on 10th May, 1867, on which date the Melbourne Battalion became the 54th Richmond Battalion of Infantry. On 1st August, 1903, it was converted into the 11th Hussars of five squadrons.

Matthew, Baron Aylmer, son of Udolphus, Lord Aylmer, born in 1842 at Melbourne, Quebec, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, served in the 7th Royal Fusiliers in the Mediterranean and in the Fenian Raid in 1866 and 1870 in Canada. As a lieutenant-colonel of the Canadian Militia he was appointed Brigade Major of the 1st Brigade Division, Military District No. 1, London, Ontario, on 15th October, 1880. On 1st July, 1896, he was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General at Militia Headquarters, Ottawa, and on 1st January, 1896, became Adjutant-General. He commanded Canada's contingent to Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee the following year and in 1906 was named Inspector-General of the Canadian Forces. Major-General in 1907, he died on 11th June, 1923.

Other Aylmers who served with the 53rd Sherbrooke Battalion included Captain the Hon. Henry Aylmer, who commanded No. 3 Company, Richmond, from 15th March, 1867, until 2nd April, 1869. He served with the Royal Marine Light Infantry in Canada in the Fenian Raid of 1866. Captain Harry Brooke Aylmer commanded the same company from 31st May, 1878, until 17th October, 1884.

Of the Worthingtons of the 53rd, Lt.-Col. Edwin B. Worthington, C.M.G., V.D., commanded No. 4 Company, Sherbrooke, 29th April, 1881, until his promotion to the rank of major on 31st July, 1890. He commanded the unit on two occasions, first from 9th November, 1895, until 18th September, 1900, and then from 15th September, 1920, until 31st March, 1922. He served as adjutant, 3rd May, 1889, to 18th May, 1894. Captain Arthur Norreys Worthington was adjutant from 12th May, 1882; commanded No. 2 Company from 8th April, 1881, until 16th December, 1881. A veteran of the Rebellion of 1837-38 and the Fenian Raid of 1870, he died on 7th February, 1911. Edward D. Worthington, a veteran of the North-West Rebellion of 1885, was surgeon of the unit in 1861 and retired as surgeon-major in 1887. A military enthusiast and a moving spirit in the organization and continued progress of the unit, as were both his sons, his keenness even took him on a pilgrimage to the Island of St.Helena, where the exile, Napoleon Bonaparte, spent his last days. As souvenirs, Dr. Worthington brought back with him slips of the willows which shaded the exile, and planted them in his lawn facing Montreal Street. The slips grew to become immense trees, which later were completely removed because the doctor considered them injurious to health in this climate. Among the first to use ether as an anaesthetic, he contributed many articles to medical journals of his day.

The late Maj.-Gen. F.O.W. Loomis commanded No. 3 Company from 18th April, 1901, until 16th April, 1904, when he went to the 5th Regiment (Royal Highlanders of Canada).

On organization, the companies of the 53rd Battalion were located at Sherbrooke (W.E. Ibbotson), Sherbrooke (J. Woodward), Danville (H.R. Manning), Melbourne (G. Williamson), Richmond (G.H. Napier) and Lennoxville (D. de Chair). At 22nd March, 1867, when the Melbourne Battalion was formed, they were at Sherbrooke (No. 1), Sherbrooke (No. 2), Lennoxville (No. 3), Sherbrooke (No. 4) and Magog (No. 5), while the Sherbrooke Garrison Battery and the Bishop's College Rifle Company of Lennoxville were attached. On 26th February, 1869, the last mentioned became a Drill Association and the Sherbrooke Garrison Battery became No. 6 Company of the 53rd. It was detached on 6th June, 1871, and on 26th January, 1872, No. 6 Company was located at Ascot Corner, but removed on 30th March, 1883. The significance of the date 26th February, 1869, is that all units and independent companies, troops and batteries of Canadian militia had to report or be dropped from the list.

Immediately after organization, with the co-operation of civic leaders, the officers sought a solution of various problems, the first being the location of a drill ground. Responding to a requisition signed by Charles King and 19 other property owners, Mayor J.G. Robertson called a meeting of voters for 30th March, 1867. In the absence of the Mayor, R.W. Heneker, commissioner of the British America Land Company, served as chairman and E. Pellew Felton as secretary. The result was a resolution asking the Town Council to buy four acres of land north of Moore Street east of Queen, in recent years continued as a parade and athletic ground. The request was acceeded to, on 1st April the site being bought for $2,000 from the British America Land Company without interest for a decade and thereafter four annual instalments of $500 each. Hon. A.T. Galt, who was one of the organizers of the unit, relinquished his claim to the opening of Elizabeth Street past his residence, "Rockmount", and the Town added that piece to the land.

The women of the Town undertook to provide colours, Miss Fanny Worthington and Miss May Whitcher by means of a subscription securing more than enough funds for the purpose. All the subscribers were women: Mesdames King, Clarke, Hallowell, Edgell, E. Brooks, G. Brooks, Machin, C.P. Reid, H. Taylor, C.E. Beckett, W.W. Beckett, A.M. Smith, Dickinson, C.W. Whitaker, Thomas, Dutton, Foss, John Felton, Borlase, Foote, Harkness, Cheney, Walton, Joseph Griffith, M. Read, Dillon, Worthington,

ARCHIVAL

Bostwick, L. Pennoyer, Nutter, Wakefield, Mowle, Anderson, Farwell, Sanborn, Thornton, Galt, Morris, Hunt, Wm. B. Felton, Thompson, White and Somers, and Misses Hale, M. Hale, Bowen and Thompson and the Misses Whitcher.

Le Pionnier de Sherbrooke, a French language local weekly, described the ceremony of the presentation of the colours on the Queen's Birthday, 24th May, 1868, with the 54th Richmond Battalion under Lt.-Col. the Rt. Hon. Lord Aylmer, in attendance, as was the flute band of the 1st Battalion of Volunteers (in 1860 the First (or Prince of Wales's) Regiment of Volunteer Rifles of Canadian Militia, Montreal, now the Canadian Grenadier Guards). The colours, presented by Lady Galt, were blessed by the Rev. C.P. Reid, rector of St. Peter's Church.

Before the parade ground was acquired, a drill hall and armoury were planned. On a site procured from the British America Land Company by the Town Council at Montreal and William Streets, a large building of wood was erected. The old brick jail in Montreal Street next to the drill shed was at first used to house arms and accoutrements, and when it was demolished the drill hall provided accommodation for political meetings, social functions, concerts and operatic and dramatic performances, thus serving as a social centre for many years and the Regiment and Sherbrooke until 1921. It was used latterly as a skating rink, but in a heavy snow storm, the weight of the snow crushed in the roof. It was not repaired, but soon afterwards the building was demolished. The land was sold by the City to Mrs. Ansell and was later bought by George D. MacKinnon and the MacKinnon Memorial Building (Y.W.C.A.) erected upon it.

While the unit used the parade ground most of the time for drill, it resorted to the drill shed in rainy weather or in the winter. Sometimes the parade ground served for camp drill and inspection, when drilling was conducted in the evenings, the men going daily to their places of employment and sleeping under canvas at night. In later years, the Regiment camped on ground now occupied by the Eastern Townships Agricultural Association, or sometimes staged manœuvres on the Terrill Farm.

Still guarding the northern end of the parade ground is a 32-pounder gun. At a meeting of the Town Council on 9th August, 1875, Mayor John Griffith read a letter from Lt.-Col. John Fletcher, C.M.G., Deputy Adjutant-General, Military District No. 8, asking the Corporation to take charge of the gun. The secretary was instructed to inform him that the

Council would be pleased to have the gun remain on the parade ground, but could not legally assume any responsibility for it. But it has remained there ever since.

Succeeding Lt.-Col. Bowen in 1870, Lt.-Col. W.E. Ibbotson was immigration agent for the District of St. Francis and a chemist, whose drug store was located at the south end of Magog Bridge, later removing farther down Wellington Street. Under his command, the unit was called out on 11th July, 1878, to go to Montreal because of the violent clash between the Hibernians and the Orangemen. In a riot in Victoria Square, a young man named Hackett from Compton or Stanstead had been shot and the Hibernians were determined to prevent the Orangemen from parading on the 12th. The 54th under Lt.-Col. Lord Aylmer and other units were also called. Early on the 12th the 53rd and the 54th marched to the Place d'Armes, Montreal, assigned posts of honour, the former facing Notre Dame Parish Church and the latter the Bank of Montreal. They were ordered to close all gaps, their rifles being charged with ball cartridge. Lieut. Steve Twose carried the Queen's and Capt. Norreys Worthington the regimental colour, and resisted many attempts to wrest the colours from their hands with success. Dominion and Victoria Squares and other points of importance were guarded by the Montreal Garrison, and other units from outside the city. The Orangemen were denied their parade, but from their hall at the corner of Victoria Square and Notre Dame Street challenged and infuriated their opponents by playing factional airs. The Hibernians failed in any attempt to break through the military lines, and the train in which the 53rd and 54th left the city was stoned by an ambush of the mob.

After several years, Lt.-Col. Ibbotson's term in command was marred by some disharmony between his senior officers and himself, as he was inclined to be arbitrary and personally to carry all regimental responsibilities. The senior officers resented this and particularly the practice of selecting the young officers to fill vacancies and sometimes neglecting to fill them. Some of those he selected were unpopular with the senior officers. On 24th March, 1881, he issued an order appointing Surgeon-Major E.D. Worthington, Major W.A. Morehouse and Lieut. H.R. Fraser a special committee to recommend subaltern officers. At a meeting six days later he changed the order, giving the committee power to fill all new vacancies and continuing the appointment for one year. On 6th April, without giving the committee time to take any action, he cancelled the order appointing them, giving as the reason that they had not carried out his orders.

Meanwhile, he had promoted several young officers to the rank of captain, and at the request of the committee they had already waived their rights of promotion to admit older men as captains. He had also written H.C. Hamilton, offering him the adjutancy, which he declined. The committee had obtained the consent of Capt. E.P. Felton, late of the Sherbrooke Garrison Artillery, to take the adjutancy, and of Thomas Rawson of the city police force, formerly captain of the 1st Lennoxville Rifles, to become sergeant-major, and recommended them for appointment.

At a meeting on 30th March, Lt.-Col. Ibbotson said that because of his long service in command and the press of other duties he would like to be relieved of the command and would be prepared at any time to resign if the officers thought it in the interest of the regiment. The latter evidently did so, and he himself was party to a proposal to ask E.T. Brooks, M.P., to accept the command. With his approval, the committee of recommendation reported having received Mr. Brooks' consent at a reception 6th April, at which Lt.-Col. Ibbotson announced that he had changed his mind about resigning and wished the matter left in abeyance for a time. It was resolved to change the place of meeting from the Ibbotson Drug Store to the offices of Major Morehouse (The Sherbrooke *Examiner*) in the Odell Block, because of continued interruptions in the store. Thereafter the meetings of the officers were to be held monthly at the call of a permanent secretary, to which appointment Captain H.R. Fraser was named.

That officer issued the announcement for the next meeting without the written order of the commanding officer, and an adjourned meeting was also held without it. Lt.-Col. Ibbotson considered these to be incidents of insubordination and reported them to the Major-General at Ottawa. From the minute book he also extracted and rescinded all resolutions made at meetings for which he had not issued written orders and decreed that no meeting should be held without his order. He had been present at the regular meeting but arriving late found Lt.-Col. W.C. Willis in the chair, and asked the latter to continue to preside. He participated in the proceedings and concurred in the adjournment. The missing items from the minute book caused the passing of heated words, the C.O. contending that there was no other book and that this contained all items.

At the adjourned meeting, the officers passed a resolution expressing their "mortification and wonder" at the conduct of their commanding officer and the secretary was instructed to present their version of the matter to the Major-General, but did not do so. As the outcome, the

whole battalion was dismissed, Lt.-Col. Ibbotson retaining his rank (13th January, 1882). Militia General Order 28 of 16th December, 1881, had the following to say: "Unauthorized meetings in Corps. With much regret the Major-General Commanding considers it necessary to warn the Militia against a breach of discipline which has occurred in one of the Battalions. In that Battalion a meeting of Officers took place, in spite of the distinct orders to the contrary of the Battalion Commanding Officer, and at that meeting those Officers proposed, seconded and passed a resolution condemning, in strong terms, the orders and conduct of their Commanding Officer. The Major-General regrets that in the militia of Canada any Officers could be found who were so ignorant of the foundations of discipline, and to mark his sense of the graveness of the offence, the Minister of Militia has approved of their Services being dispensed with.

"The Orders and Regulations lay down what meetings, for Mess, Band, Finance or other matters, may be permitted when ordered by the Commanding Officer, and the Major General wishes to impress on the minds of all Officers that no meetings can be permitted, the assembly of which has not been ordered by the Commanding Officer, who is held responsible that they shall be for proper purposes."

Surgeon-Major Worthington wrote a lengthy article, fully reporting the matter, which appeared in the Montreal *Gazette* of 21st February, 1882, after a mission of Major W.A. Morehouse on the previous 30th August to explain to the Major General the officers' side of the matter failed, he being denied an interview. A 50-page brief was then sent to the Minister of Militia, the Officers replying to the charge that they were "ignorant of the foundations of discipline" with the assertion that "it is equally a matter of regret that there are Militia Staff Officers of the Dominion of the opinion that when the Major General marked 'his sense of the graveness of the offence' in the summary manner he did, without a Court of Inquiry, he acted with great unfairness to gentlemen who have deserved better of their country". In defence they submitted, to quote from Dr. Worthington's review in the Montreal *Gazette*, that "In spite of the unfortunate position relatively that Lt.-Col. Ibbotson and his officers got into, it cannot be denied that Lt.-Col. Ibbotson and more than one of his Officers are among the fathers of the volunteer force in the Dominion."

The merits of the matter being finally understood and the difficulties adjusted, the episode passed into history, and the 53rd Sherbrooke Battalion was reborn with the General Order of 17th March, 1882, naming

Lt.-Col. Edward Pellew Murray Felton, M.P., Retired List, to command. He had commanded the company sent to Stanstead in the Fenian threat of 1870 and inherited the martial spirit from his immediate ancestors, who had served with British sea and land forces in conflicts of importance. Feltons were prominent in the early years of Sherbrooke (Lower Forks). William Bowman Felton of "Belvidere", his father, came in 1815, in his 23rd year, acquiring a large estate in the Township of Ascot, where in 1817 he entertained Sir John Coape Sherbrooke, Governor-General, at the time Lower Forks changed its name to Sherbrooke in honour of the Governor-General.

In 1829 W.B. Felton gave the site of the first Catholic church in Sherbrooke, now occupied by St. Michael's Cathedral and the Bishop's Palace. Although not a Roman Catholic, Mr. Felton made the gesture because his Spanish wife was of that faith. He also owned the sawmill and gristmill (formerly Hyatt's) below the Magog Bridge. Captain John Felton, his brother, joined the Royal Navy in 1800 and saw action in the battle of Copenhagen in 1801, serving in the *Victory* as Signal Midshipman under Nelson at Trafalgar in 1805. He was dismissed from the service for some reason, but this standing was restored by Prince Albert Edward of Wales on his visit to Sherbrooke in 1860. Charles B. Felton, prothonotary and clerk of the peace of St. Francis District, architect and artist, made a sketch of Sherbrooke in 1834, which is one of the valued relics of the period.

The Danville, Melbourne, Richmond and Lennoxville Companies participated in service during the Fenian troubles of 1870. It has been noted that two Companies, the 2nd Sherbrooke and the Danville Companies, did so in 1866. Because of their proximity to the international frontier, it was natural that the 53rd Battalion should be immersed in the Fenian Raid excitements and alarms. Their activities in these periods are reflected in the details set forth in Appendix "B", which gives the names of the survivors which appear in the Medal Rolls (15) when the service medal was awarded 28 years later. Because of the detail appearing in that appendix, it has been considered unnecessary further to discuss the times of the Raids.

The 53rd Sherbrooke Battalion was authorized by General Order 10, 2nd June, 1882, to use on its collar the Device and Motto described: The

---

(15) In the War Service Records Division, Department of Veterans Affairs, Ottawa.

Battalion numeral, LIII, in Roman characters, surrounded by a circle inscribed with the word "Sherbrooke", the whole enclosed by a wreath of Roses, Shamrocks, Thistles and Maple Leaves, surmounted by a Roman Crown. Underneath, a Beaver above a scroll bearing the motto "In hoc signe vinces." The device came from the crest of the Bowen family. This crest was altered later. In addition to the beaver below the medallion, a horse's head, feature of Sir John Coape Sherbrooke's crest, occupies the centre, replacing the numeral, and a wreath of maple and laurel leaves replaces the wreath mentioned.

Collar badges for Commissioned Officers only were to consist of the Regimental Crest in gold and enamel as approved from 1st September, 1901.

CHAPTER III

IN THE EIGHTIES AND EARLY NINETIES

In September, 1883, under command of Lt.-Col. Felton, the reorganized unit carried out its first camp drill when tents were pitched in high ground in East Sherbrooke, now the Exhibition Ground of the Eastern Townships Agricultural Association. The Battalion attended the ceremony of laying the cornerstone of the Post Office in Commercial Street, (Dufferin Avenue) headed by Lt.-Gen. Wolseley, who had come to inspect the unit.

In the North West Rebellion of 1885 the Battalion was not called, but Captain Norreys Worthington, then a student at McGill University, served as a stretcher bearer and was mentioned in despatches after the battle of Batoche. Frank Cline, leader of the band, also served. It is noteworthy that the Fraser family served in the Battalion organization for many years. In 1861 No. 1 Company included the seven brothers: Captain H.R. Fraser; Jack, just returned from service in the North West Mounted Police, and Willie, Arthur, Ernest, Ned and Charles.

On 31st May, 1889, the unit became a city corps, whereby promotions no longer went by company but by battalion seniority. Lt.-Col. Felton was succeeded on 18th April, 1890, by Lt.-Col. W.A. Morehouse, who had served with the unit since 1862, when he joined the ranks of the Sherbrooke Garrison Artillery under Captain G.F. Bowen. When working in Montreal in 1864-65, he attended the military school there commanded by Lord Alexander Russell, commanding the 1st Battalion of the Rifle Brigade, and on his return to Sherbrooke was commissioned as 1st lieutenant in No. 1 Rifle Company under Captain W.E. Ibbotson. In 1871 he joined No. 1 Company of the 53rd under Captain A.H. Whitcher and in 1874 succeeded to the captaincy. He was promoted to the rank of major in 1882. He had come to Sherbrooke in 1859, when he entered the printing office of J.S. Walton in Market (Marquette) Street as printer's "devil". When fairly conversant with typesetting he went to Montreal to work in the large printing offices, returning in 1868. George H. Bradford, successor to Walton, took him as foreman and soon afterwards Bradford and More-

house was organized as a partnership to found and publish the Sherbrooke *Gazette*. Hunter Bradford, brother of George H., bought Morehouse's interest in the *Gazette*, when Morehouse established a printing office in the basement of the Odell Block, and in 1878 began publication of the Sherbrooke *Examiner*. In 1900 he was appointed postmaster of Sherbrooke, a position he held until his death in 1914 in his 79th year.

Band music has had much to do in the progress of the unit, and many players of exceptional merit have served in the bands from time to time. The first regular band leader was an Irishman named Somerset, who subsequently became a band leader in New York City. He was followed by John Eade, who organized and maintained an efficient band for some years. In the late 70's Arthur Noble, a master of the cornet, led the band. At the close of Lt.-Col. Ibbotson's term of command in 1881, when the Battalion was dismissed, the band, somewhat disorganized, continued under the temporary leadership of E.F. Waterhouse and Thomas Porteous. When the unit had been reorganized and went into camp in 1883, a clarinet player from the Quebec Garrison was engaged as leader.

The name of this band leader is forgotten, but not the tale of his exploits. He had a remarkable thirst for alcoholic beverages and at a party on a Saturday evening in the marquis tent, the refreshments overcame him, and while lying asleep two of the boys in the band blackened his face with burned cork. They aroused him in time to sound the reveillé when, not aware of his black face, he strode out beside Lt.-Col. Felton to sound the call. Surprised and disgusted at his appearance, the commanding officer discharged him. That was Sunday morning and for church parade at nine o'clock four hymns had to be transposed for the B-flat and E-flat instruments. The deposed leader was pressed into service to arrange the music, but was unable to do it, so one of the band boys, who had done similar work in the band of the 58th Compton Battalion, succeeded in completing the task.

At the next day's inspection, the band performed its duties minus a leader. The day's programme included the attendance of the unit at the laying of the cornerstone of the new post office building and the band led the march, playing several selections at the ceremony. On the march back to camp, going up the steep hill in King Street East, a player suggested that the band take post to one side, play the march past and then dismiss, which they did. Taking this action as an insult, the inspecting officer dismissed the band, which rented a room in an old building in Wellington Street and stored all the instruments save those individually owned.

For several months the instruments remained in storage, until in the spring a minstrel troupe visited the town, featuring a band exceptionally well trained and disciplined. Their playing on the march at once aroused interest, and after the show a committee of the late band of the 53rd waited upon the leader at the Magog House, and presuming upon an authority they did not possess asked Frank Cline to be their leader. He declined, but in a few weeks the troupe fell under difficulties and he wrote enquiring whether the offer still stood. Battalion and civic authorities unanimously decided to ask him to come at once, with the result that in a short time the band, reorganized and augmented, resumed work under Frank Cline, who for many years gave valued service and leadership in the musical life of the community. He was a cornet player of note.

In Cline's absence in the North West Rebellion, Thomas Clark, with experience in British bands, was engaged. He finally went to the United States, and for several years directed the orchestra in Oscar Hammerstein's "Victoria". Returning, Mr. Cline led the band again for a few years before going to the west. For a time he had a music store in Seattle, Washington, where he directed an orchestra. Other leaders and substitute leaders following were H.S. Hubbard in 1900; Mr. Bison, a baritone player from St. Albans, Vermont; F. Bissett; Mr. Rinquette; H. Turcotte; V. Brien; Frank Waddington; A. Dupil; G.W. Hopkins; Arthur Barrie and F. Badin. After the Great War of 1914-19 came Lieut. Roger Havard, who conducted many concerts of merit in the public parks.

In the winter of 1890-91 much attention in training was turned to preparations for a trip to Quebec City to participate in a celebration of Queen Victoria's 72nd birthday. The celebrations were to include a sham battle fought on the Plains of Abraham, the scheme involving an attack on and the defence of Quebec. Maj.-Gen. Ivor J.C. Herbert, C.B., G.O.C. British North America, acted as umpire-in-chief. The attacking force was commanded by Lt.-Col. John Elton Prower of the 8th Battalion, "Royal Rifles", Quebec, whose orderly officers were Captain Petry of the Queen's Own Canadian Hussars and Lieut. W. Price of Wolfesfield. The defending force was commanded by Lt.-Col. G. Amyot of the 9th Battalion, "Voltigeurs of Quebec", whose orderly officers were Captain F.L. Lessard of the Royal School of Cavalry, who commanded the Royal Canadian Dragoons in the South African War; Lieut. G.L. McNicol of the 5th Dragoons and Lieut. Brosseau. The force included the 1st Troop of Cavalry, two guns of "B" Battery, R.C.A. (Permanent Force), No. 3 Company,

Quebec Garrison Artillery, eight companies of the 9th "Voltigeurs of Quebec" and four companies of the 53rd Sherbrooke Battalion.

The train bearing the 53rd, according to the Quebec *Chronicle*, crossed at Lévis shortly before 9 p.m. on Saturday evening, 23rd May, whereupon the Battalion marched directly to the ferry boat on the Lévis side, and off it on the city side. The unit was greeted on arrival by Captain E.M. Montizambert, adjutant of the 8th Battalion, and other officers of the Quebec Corps, and the bugle band of the 8th played them through streets crowded with spectators to the camp in the field west of the drill shed. Editorially, the *Chronicle* recorded the fact that the 53rd were a "splendid looking body of men". On Sunday afternoon the band played on Dufferin Terrace.

At camp five men were assigned to each tent, but a single blanket a man was found inadequate. Describing his experiences later, Lieut. J.R. Sangster, then in the ranks, said that four of his five left the tent and the camp ground and wandered along the top of the cliff under the walls of the Citadel and thence into the city. The fifth man appropriated all the blankets and slept in comfort. The other four reached camp in time to be mustered and for breakfast at the Léon d'Or, but found themselves unable to eat the food. The troops resorted to other eating places. The restaurant was offered pay for the meals taken, but refused, suing for the full amount of the contract. Judgment was given in favour of the restaurant, but on appeal to the court of review, this finding was reversed and the restaurant had to pay costs amounting to $166.75.

At the service in the Cathedral, the late W.S. Davidson, then a private, lay on the floor under the pew and slept soundly throughout the service, while a neighbour bowed his head at the first prayer and fell asleep also, to be roused only when the unit was leaving the church.

The terrain on which the sham battle took place extended from the St. Charles River on the north to the St. Lawrence on the south, and from the Citadel to Sillary Church and a private road connecting the St. Louis and St. Foye roads. The rôle of the 53rd was to act in support to the defence force. In his official report, General Herbert recorded the physique and general appearance of the unit on parade as being very good, and the conduct during the stay of the Battalion in Quebec excellent. As to the field day, "The zeal which I observed in the field on the 25th of May leads me to believe that all ranks are earnest in their desire to render themselves thoroughly efficient."

The enthusiasm aroused by the Quebec journey and the experience gained in the sham battle continued through the period of winter drill, and failing to make any arrangements for a visit to Montreal, the Battalion decided to conduct a sham battle and programme of sports on the Queen's Birthday, 1892. That morning in a drizzling rain, the unit formed at the drill hall and headed by the band and a drum and bugle corps, marched to the exhibition grounds, where until noon they carried out drill movements. Then a line was formed and a *feu de joie* fired, followed by three cheers for the Queen. Although the ground was soggy and very soft, it was decided to conduct the sham fight on the Terrill Farm, as the rain had stopped.

Major Worthington was given command of the attacking force, consisting of Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Companies, while the defence was conducted by Captain Fraser, the adjutant. The positions were occupied and the attack developed, the first line advancing with boldness, until checked sharply by the fire of the advanced line of defence, posted to advantage behind a knoll which screened it with effectiveness for a time. As the reserve was brought up and the line strengthened, the attackers pushed forward up the hill and as there was danger also of a flank attack, the first line of the defence withdrew upon the second line, which for a time checked the advance. The attackers had superior forces, however, so the defence finally gave way and retired within the gates of the fortress (the Exhibition grounds). After dinner provided by the ladies of the city, a programme of sports followed. In the evening in the drill shed the band under Frank Cline played and all ranks attended a dance.

At an inspection of the unit, 182 strong, on 28th May by Lt.-Col. C.F. Houghton (16), Deputy Adjutant-General of Military District No. 5, and Lt.-Col. F.M. Pope, Brigade Major of the 2nd Brigade Division of M.D. No. 5, by request of the former, the ceremony took place not on the parade ground but at the Terrill Farm. After inspecting each company in detail, Col. Houghton asked the officers to demonstrate various movements in the field. Lt.-Col. Morehouse conducted battalion movements and Captain Fraser firing practice. Attack and defence were demonstrated by Captains Fraser and Rawson. A crowd had a good view of the proceedings from the west bank of the river.

In the spring of 1893, the officers acquired a spacious room in the basement of the Morey Art Building for instruction and recreation three

(16) Died August, 1898.



COMMANDING OFFICERS
1882 - 1930



Col. E. B. Worthington
C.M.G., V.D.
1896-99, 1920-22



Lt/Col J. H. Blue
1917-20



Lt/Col S. E. Francis
V.D.
1922-24

Commanding Officers 1920 - 1954



Lt/Col. M. W. McA Nulty
E.D.
1924-30, 1939-40



Lt/Col. S. Echenberg
O.B.E., V.D.
1930-34



Lt/Col. W. E. Baker
E.D.
1934-38



Lt/Col. L. M. Watson
E.D.
1938-39



Lt/Col. T. R. MacKenzie
O.B.E., V.D.
1940-43



Lt/Col. B. D. Lyon
E.D.
1943-45



Lt/Col. J. L. Blue
E.D.
1945-48



Lt/Col. F. H. Baldwin
E.D.
1948-50



Lt/Col. E. W. L. Arnold
E.D.
1950-52



Lt/Col. N. H. Welsh
C.D.
1952-54

nights weekly. The room was equipped with rifles, foils, single sticks, masks, barbells and Indian clubs, boxing gloves and a piano. On Tuesday evenings the officers' mess committee met. Lieut. G.K. Addie conducted a class in the barbell and calisthenics, and on Wednesday evenings a class in Indian clubs, while a class of non-commissioned officers was instructed by Sergeant-Major McAllister, who also had classes in physical training and bayonet exercise on Friday evenings. On three evenings a week, Major E.B. Worthington conducted classes in sword and single stick practice. On some of the recreational evenings, lectures and concerts were held, including military lectures by Major Worthington, songs by Captain H.R. Fraser and vocal selections by Sergeants Gardner and Ward and Private Cotton. The band under Frank Cline, a quartet of brass players and instrumental soloists also contributed, while Corporal Dunsmore gave readings. A code of rules governed the use of the room.

In celebration of the 74th anniversary of the Queen's Birthday, 1893, the city presented a gala appearance, flags flying everywhere, while the band of the battalion with the drums led the unit to the parade ground, where battalion movements were conducted, including a march past, forming quarter column, deploying, forming square and changing line. In a defence scheme, Major Worthington commanded the defence and Captain Fraser the attack.

At the annual inspection on 10th June, the inspecting officer was Lt.-Col. G.O. d'Orsonnens, assisted by Brigade Major Lt.-Col. F.M. Pope, with Captain M. Orkill, A.D.C., and Lieut. McNicol. In the evening a promenade concert and dance with refreshments were presented, the programme including bayonet exercises, physical drill with and without arms by a detachment of No. 2 Company under the direction of Sgt.-Major McAllister, the action timed by music played by Lieut. J.P. Wells.

On the eve of Dominion Day, 145 in number, the Battalion, headed by the band of 30 pieces, under Mr. Cline, embarked for Cacouna, a resort on the lower St. Lawrence, by Quebec Central and Intercolonial Railways. A special train prepared for the occasion by J.H. Walsh of the former railway including three tourist sleepers, a first class car and the official car of the line, made the entire journey, with a change to an Intercolonial engine at St. Henri Junction. From stores 200 blankets were issued. The train reached Cacouna Station at 5.40 a.m., and again forming the Battalion marched the three and a half miles to the town in 55 minutes. As they arrived they were welcomed by the bells of the stone Roman Catholic church. At the St. Lawrence Hall the troops were billeted, and after break-

fast the unit formed before the hotel and marched to the beach, where Lt.-Col. Morehouse directed the march past in column, quarter column, in double time, in review order, in preparation for receiving cavalry in line and in company squares. A demonstration of volley firing, popular with the spectators, was concluded by the National Anthem and three cheers for the Queen.

"It is many years since a scarlet tunic has been seen in Cacouna," observed a correspondent in reporting the visit, "but the immediate vicinity abounds in reminiscences of a military character. About the 1840's detachments of the 11th, 56th and 68th Imperial Regiments were stationed successively at Rivière du Loup and Témiscouata, and the old 'portage road' was frequently passed over by military men and stores. Some most distinguished men, too, have gone over that old 'portage road', and the surroundings are full of incidents dear to students of Canadian history. Here are to be met descendants of the old British Highland Regiment, all now French-Canadians. In 1840 Sir James Macdonnell (17), the hero of Hugemont, (Waterloo) was at Temiscouata, and a young officer of Engineers, then on duty there, is now a Field Marshal in the British Service."

The principal object in the visit of the Battalion to Cacouna, to try an attack scheme on unfamiliar terrain, was realized, Major Worthington, with Captain Somers and Lieut. Addie, marching two-thirds of the unit down the shore of the river for the attack, while Captains Farwell and Rawson led the defensive force, which found cover in thick undergrowth, which compelled the attackers to resort to complicated tactics to dislodge them, one detachment creating surprise by scaling a steep cliff like Wolfe at Quebec. The umpire-in-chief, Lieut. George Logan McNicol (18) of the 5th Dragoons, who had just attended the camp at Compton, Quebec, gave the palm to the attackers without hesitation. At the service at the Church of England on Sunday morning, Canon Foster of Coaticook was the preacher. The band gave several programmes of music during the visit.

During the years much attention was given to marksmanship. At first the Battalion had a rifle range in East Sherbrooke on the south side of Council Street, and later a range of 1,000 yards was located on the east

(17) In the Rebellion of 1837-38, he was second-in-command to Sir John Colborne in the operations in Lower Canada.

(18) Adjutant, 5th Dragoons, 24th June, 1892; captain commanding No. 2 Troop, 1st June, 1894.

side of the St. Francis River, north of the city limits, as at present, first with six and later with ten targets. In an article in the Sherbrooke *Daily Record* on 23rd February, 1935, the late Lt.-Col. E.B. Worthington attributed to the continual use of the range the success achieved by the unit in shooting competitions at Montreal, Ottawa and Bisley. "From its early days the Regiment has been noted as a shooting unit, which has produced many champions and won numerous trophies," he declared. "In recent years the unit has had from one to three members called for the Bisley team each year. Outstanding performers have been Lt.-Col. R.J. Spearing, familiarly known as 'Bisley Bob', who represented Canada at Bisley in the years 1893, 1895, 1896, 1902 and 1903, and Major J.W. Houlden, who holds the King's Silver Medal for winning the second stage of the King's Prize Competition at Bisley in 1932, and who has been a member of the Bisley team no fewer than four times, and 'made' the team seven times. Major Houlden also wears the Best Shot Badge of the Canadian Army, with bar, which he won in 1932 and 1934. Shooting teams from the Regiment have frequently achieved great success, winning matches at Montreal and Ottawa. In 1932, and again in 1933, the Regimental team won the Dominion Small Bore Rifle championship.

"In addition to the outstanding rifle shots already mentioned, Private F.J. Glass has been selected for the Bisley team on three occasions, and proceeded to England on two of the teams. Private George Thompson went to Bisley with the 1933 team, and Private A.G. Westman, though unable to join the team, was three times selected as a member. The Sherbrooke Lewis Gun team took part in the competition held in 1934 at the Pointe-aux-Trembles Ranges near Montreal, and carried off most of the honours."

In a final preparation shoot for the Small Bore Rifle contest held at the Sherbrooke ranges, only four men made the team in all three contests: George Mulvagh and Jack Stein with totals of 298, or an average of 99.3 each; F.J. Glass with 296, averaging 98.7, and Harold Saunders, 292, averaging 97.3. George Mulvagh registered the only possible, 100. Other names mentioned in that contest were J.W. Houlden, R. Soper, J. Weddle, J.W. McIntyre, E.W. Stocks and W.R. Bell.

CHAPTER IV

OVER THE TURN OF THE CENTURY

On 9th November, 1895, Lt.-Col. Edward Bruen Worthington, then in his 35th year, succeeded to the command. He inherited the martial mind of his father, Dr. Edward Dragge Worthington, for many years surgeon-major of the Battalion. When not yet 18, he joined in 1877 as a bugler and served through the successive officer ranks, making history in military, professional and political life. In school days he developed a sturdy physique by a daily walk to Lennoxville to the Grammar School and later to Bishop's College, from which he graduated in 1883 as a bachelor of laws. He was admitted to practise as a notary public in 1884. After his term of command of the 53rd, he was appointed to the command of the 8th Infantry Brigade on 1st January, 1902, and the following year was instrumental in the organization of the 11th Hussars to which he was appointed to command on 1st August, 1903, continuing until 1908.

Appointed to command the Eastern Townships Cavalry Brigade on 3rd February, 1912, an appointment extended until 3rd February, 1918, he served in France on the staff as commandant of the Canadian Base Depot from 27th September, 1915, until 26th October, 1918. He was appointed a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George and was mentioned in despatches. He was also the recipient of the French Medal of Honour. Promoted to the rank of colonel on 24th May, 1916, after the war he was again appointed to command the Regiment on 15th September, 1920, and on 1st April, 1922, the 10th Infantry Brigade, retiring in 1926.

On 16th January, 1896, Lt.-Col. Morehouse was given a banquet at the St. George's Club at which the new commanding officer presided. The guest of the evening was Judge William White and also among the guests were William Farwell, manager of the Eastern Townships Bank and Captain F.J. Morkill. On behalf of the officers, Colonel Morehouse was presented with a framed group picture of those who had shared with him the progress of the Battalion in his tenure of command.

As early as August, 1893, prior to assuming command, Lt.-Col. Worthington had written an article in the *Canadian Military Gazette*, protesting that 12 days' drill failed to make a soldier; that many of the field movements exposed the forces to bombing attacks and to the fire of the enemy; that the red tunics, so tight-fitting, the oppressive, weighty helmets, the back-breaking knapsacks and the out of date rifles should all pass and be replaced by equipment necessary for comfort and for action in the field. Inspections should concentrate on intelligence in field tactics, good marching and good shooting, rather than missing buttons and faults in dressing in the line. Inspectors should have a uniform system of marking. These suggestions may have had some influence, for changes did come.

Early in 1896, the officers of the Battalion invited the 8th Battalion, "Royal Rifles", of Quebec, to visit Sherbrooke on Saturday, 23rd May, and remain over to take part on Monday in a celebration of the Queen's Birthday, and they accepted. Meanwhile, the 53rd assiduously practised arms and squad drill. On 15th May the unit paraded after the return of several officers from examinations at St. Johns: Captain Somers and Lieuts. Wells, Fraser, J.J. Penhale and L.E. Dastous. They had been accompanied by Lt.-Col. Worthington and Major Fraser, and the latter remained with them. The week before the 23rd, the unit practised battalion drill on four evenings. A dozen recent recruits were each more than six feet in height, with chest measurements of 42 inches. The Quartermaster was obliged to send a number of uniforms back to store in exchange for larger sizes.

On the 23rd the 8th Battalion arrived by special train from Quebec late in the evening, and met by a committee of civic officials and military officers, were escorted to quarters in the main building of the Exhibition Grounds, headed by the band of the 53rd. After an early breakfast on Sunday morning, at 9.30 they marched under Lt.-Col. George Rolt White, 269 strong, to the Aylmer Bridge, where they met the 53rd Battalion under Lt.-Col. Worthington. The combined force, under the command of Lt.-Col. F.M. Pope, the Brigade Major, marched to St. Peter's Church, from whence those wishing to attend mass at the Roman Catholic Cathedral marched thence. Canon Thornloe, assisted by a clergyman from Lennoxville, conducted the service at St. Peter's. At the Cathedral, the occasion being Whitsunday, the mass was Pontifical, the music Mozart's 12th Mass, with organ and orchestral accompaniment. At the conclusion of the service at St. Peter's, the Protestant party marched to the Cathedral,

led by the band of the 53rd. There the united parties were brigaded, and marched by Market, Peel and King Streets to the Aylmer Bridge, whence the 8th Battalion returned to the Exhibition Grounds and the 53rd marched to a dismissal point at the Magog Bridge.

In the afternoon thousands attended a concert by the bands of both units in the Exhibition Grounds. The 8th Battalion, their marching particularly good in column of route, had pioneer, signal and ambulance sections in addition to brass and bugle bands. In contrast to the scarlet of the 53rd, they wore navy blue tunic and trousers, with black trimmings, belts and leggings.

On Monday in "Queen's weather", both units were inspected by the lieutenant-governor of Quebec, Sir Joseph Adolphe Chapleau, (1840-1898) accompanied by the Hon. W.B. Ives, L.E. Panneton, member of the Legislative Assembly, Brigade Major Lt.-Col. F.M. Pope, Paymaster H.A. Odell, Surgeon-Major Arthur N. Worthington and Capt. G.L. McNicol. Under Lt.-Col. White of the 8th Royal Rifles as senior officer, the two units presented arms, marched past and fired a *feu-de-joie*, the bands playing between each volley. The 8th gave a skilful demonstration of bayonet exercises. In the afternoon at the Exhibition Grounds, 5,000 saw a programme of sports. Lt.-Col. Worthington entertained the staff officers of the 8th and his own corps at his residence on Sunday evening, while the officers of the 53rd entertained their guests at a mess dinner at the St. George's Club and at a promenade concert and dance in the drill shed on Monday evening. About midnight the visiting unit left by rail for Quebec.

Desirous of having more adequate quarters for the activities of the unit, in February, 1896, a deputation consisting of Major George G. Bryant, Councillor D. McManamy, Lt.-Col. Worthington, Captain and Adjutant H.R. Fraser, J.S. Mitchell, A.G. Lomas, O. Dupont, C.H. Fletcher, Alexander Ames, W.R. Webster and N.T. Dussault went to Ottawa to interview members of the government and urge them to erect a new armoury, combining drill hall, offices and other up-to-date necessities. On 16th June of that year, the *Militia Gazette* recorded the inspection of the unit, 184 strong, by Lt.-Col. Count d'Orsonnens.

The 53rd had contemplated a gala celebration in Sherbrooke for the Queen's Diamond Jubilee, and had invited the 5th Royal Scots and other Montreal units to be present, but Montreal countered with an invitation for the 53rd to take part in a similar celebration there in June. The in-

vitation from the Queen's Diamond Jubilee Celebration Committee of Montreal was accepted. Among other non-Montreal organizations invited were the Norfolk Light Blues of Virginia; Company "B" of the 1st Regiment, Vermont National Guard, known as the "Barlow Greys", the 14th Battalion "Princess of Wales's Own Rifles", Kingston; the 57th Battalion, "Peterborough Rangers" and the Governor General's Foot Guards of Ottawa.

On 16th May the 53rd marched to Lennoxville to attend service at St. George's Church conducted by Professor the Rev. A.C. Scarth. On Sunday, 7th June, Nos. 1, 2 and 4 Companies assembled at the Drill Hall at 9.30 a.m., marching to South Wellington Street, where they were met by No. 3 Company from Lennoxville and the Bishop's College School Cadets. The unit then marched to St. Peter's Church, where the Rev. Dr. Dumbell, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Parrock of Lennoxville, conducted the service. At this time the unit received new Enfield rifles with 4,000 rounds of ball and some blank ammunition. The rifle teams held second and third shoots in the year's Canadian Military League contest, No. 1 team in the second shoot aggregating 700 points, and in the third 721, out of a possible 1,000. No. 2 team with nine men in the second shoot made 443 and in the third with seven men 364. Highest scores were made by Captain R.J. Spearing, Private A. Mills, Staff-Sergeant A.G. Martin, Sergeant Gardner and Private Mountain of No. 1 team.

Four nights of drill were carried out in the week before the Jubilee and on Saturday afternoon the Battalion was inspected on the parade ground by Lt.-Col. George J. Maunsell of Fredericton, N.B., Deputy Adjutant General of Military District No. 8. The men were then dismissed for half an hour, reformed and marched to entrain for Montreal, to which they travelled 233 strong on a special train of seven coaches, making the run 22 minutes faster than the Halifax express. A few days before the Montreal press had said that the 53rd would be the best of the visiting corps, but the troops feared this would be inaccurate, as continual rain had forced them to drill chiefly in the cramped quarters of the drill shed. On arrival at Montreal they were received by Captain F.L. Whitley and a detachment of the 6th Duke of Connaught's Royal Canadian Hussars and by Lt.-Col. Frederick Minden Cole (19) of the 2nd Montreal Regiment, Garrison Artillery.

It had first been decided that the Battalion should camp on Montreal exhibition grounds, but Buffalo Bill and his show reached the spot first,

(19) Died 7th June, 1920.

so the 53rd was quartered in the old Y.W.C.A. building at Dorchester and Stanley Streets, taking meals at the Windsor Hall. The officers mounted on horses brought by the 6th Hussars, headed by its brass and bugle bands, the unit marched to its quarters. On Sunday for church parade the 53rd followed the 1st Prince of Wales Rifles and preceded the 3rd Battalion, "Victoria Rifles of Canada" in a column of 3,000 troops, the 53rd among those attending the service at Christ Church Cathedral, where the Rev. W. Highmoor, chaplain of H.M.S. *Talbot*, was the preacher. On Monday the units did not parade, giving the troops the opportunity of seeing the civic parade and the display of fireworks in the evening. The management of the Windsor Hotel, however, asked the band of the 53rd to give a concert in the Rotunda that evening.

On Tuesday, Jubilee Day, the unit participated in a military display on the parade ground, Logan's Park, with the Bishop's College Cadets, who attracted great attention with their white trousers and buff leggings. On the field the brigade formed up in mass of quarter column and then marched past. Several newspapers observed that the 53rd were the best of the visiting corps. The unit left Montreal about 11 p.m., after an enthusiastic send-off by an immense crowd in Dominion Square and an address by R. Wilson-Smith (20), mayor of Montreal, at the Windsor Street Station.

The 60th anniversary of Queen Victoria's reign and the 30th birthday of the Dominion were celebrated in Sherbrooke on 1st July in a programme the work of Major H.R. Fraser of the 53rd, then the mayor, and Lt.-Col. Worthington. The 5th Battalion, "Royal Scots of Canada", sent four companies 243 strong to take part. They were commanded by Major G.W. Cameron, (21) with Major and Adjutant Frederick L. Lydon, (22) and Lieuts. K.C. Campbell, E.N. Armstrong, Allan and G.A. Oliver. The parade through the town marched to the music of the bands of the 5th and the 53rd, the Victoria Band, l'Harmonie and a band from Thetford Mines. At the parade ground the two units passed in review; with precision went through various evolutions, and were inspected by Lt.-Col. d'Orsonnens. A programme of field sports, observed by 8,000 spectators, occupied the afternoon and in the evening there was a general illumination of streets, shops and dwellings, with decorated craft on the St. Francis

(20) Honorary lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd Montreal Regiment, Garrison Artillery, 22nd July, 1898; died 12th September, 1912.

(21) Died 29th August, 1907 (D.S.O.)

(22) Died 10th September, 1917.

River. The visiting officers were guests at a mess dinner at the St. George's Club.

After inspecting the 53rd in June, 1898, Col. Maunsell reported that errors pointed out the preceding year had been corrected; that drill in extended order was excellent, and that section work and fire discipline were good. In February, 1899, their plans for new armoury accommodation officially ignored, Col. Worthington and all ranks of his unit contributed to rent a large room in the Griffith Block; fitted it with electric light, and furnished it for recreation and drill. A special class for non-commissioned officers was started at once by Sgt.-Major McAllister. Annual setting-up drill began on 3rd March and three days later it was decided to hold a military tournament and tombola in June. Orders were received from Militia Headquarters to organize an ambulance section at once. Dr. A.N. Worthington was the instructor. An announcement from Ottawa advised that the unit would be inspected on 17th June and might go to camp without pay at Laprairie. Transport and rations would be issued. The inspection failed to eventuate on the 17th, but the Battalion prepared assiduously for camp, marching out on the 29th at 6.30 a.m. and the next day forming in marching order to entrain, when a wire arrived cancelling the trip without giving any reason.

What happened was that the government, in arranging for rail transport, called for the cheapest fare, which meant the use of second class cars, but the Sherbrooke agent asked the district passenger agent for the better coaches, which the latter found he could not spare as passenger travel was at its peak. A reporter of the Montreal *Star* hearing the conversation and reporting the incident, referred to the men of the 53rd as "carpet knights" and "Sherbrooke bloods", so their commander wrote the *Star*, which printed an apology, while the reporter also wrote apologising.

On 8th July the Battalion paraded for inspection by Lt.-Col. William D. Gordon, (23) Deputy Adjutant-General, Military District No. 5. His staff included Lt.-Col. Alexander Roy, (24) D.O.C., St. Johns; Captain J.W. Horton, (25) 5th Dragoons, (26) and Captain Bartlett of the 5th Royal Scots.

---

(23) A little later he served in the South African War. He belonged to the Royal Canadian Regiment of Infantry.

(24) Formerly adjutant of the 65th Carabiniers (Mont-Real).

(25) Captain, 15 June, 1899; retired 1st June, 1901.

(26) Amalgamated with the 6th Duke of Connaught's Royal Canadian Hussars, 1st June, 1901.

During the South African War in 1899, Captain Charles K. Fraser and Surgeon-Major Norreys Worthington, with Corporal Hayward and Privates G. Wardell and Horace Williams volunteered from the 53rd, Captain Fraser and the other ranks serving in "E" Company, Montreal, 2nd (Special Service) Battalion, of the Royal Canadian Regiment of Infantry. Other men from Sherbrooke volunteering were Martin Lougee and Angus McLellan. In St. Peter's Church is a monument to the memory of Percy F.B. Tabb and Alfred Player, Sherbrooke men killed in 1902. Lt.-Col. S.E. Francis, who commanded in 1922, joined the unit after his return from South Africa. Captain Fraser was appointed to command "G" Company of the R.C.R.I. and Surgeon-Major Worthington lieutenant-colonel commanding the 10th Canadian Field Hospital, Army Medical Corps. Captain Fraser and the men of the 53rd with the R.C.R.I. participated in the capture of ten towns and 37 engagements, in one period of 30 days marching 327 miles, fighting on 21 of those days. On the journey homeward the 2nd (Special Service) Battalion, R.C.R.I., was inspected by Queen Victoria, her last public appearance.

When a serious strike developed in the town of Magog in 1900 at the plant of the Dominion Cotton Mills, two companies of the 53rd under Lt.-Col. Worthington and Major H.R. Fraser were called out in aid of the civil power. Arriving in Magog at 4 a.m., they had a cordon drawn around the plant before the surprised strikers arose. The troops remained in Magog for several days, during which no trouble developed. In appreciation of the effective service rendered, the company sent the unit a cheque for $500, a gesture of generosity never since equalled by anyone.

Relinquishing command in 1900, Lt.-Col. Worthington was succeeded by Lt.-Col. Harry Redfern Fraser (27), K.C., LL.B., Mayor of the city, who had served in the 53rd since 1877. Born at Sherbrooke on 12th September, 1859, the third son of the late John Dupont Fraser and Ellen Scott Redfern, he was educated at Sherbrooke Academy and Bishop's College; read law with the Hon. Judge E.T. Brooks, and on being called to the bar in 1883 became a partner in his firm.

With other units, the 53rd was ordered to participate in the reception and demonstrations of forces at Quebec in 1901 for the visit to Canada

(27) Bugler, 1877; corporal, 1878; (with unit to Montreal for Orange riots, 12th July, 1878) sergeant and orderly room clerk; 2nd lieutenant, 1st June, 1883; captain and adjutant, 27th June, 1884, with 1st class certificate, Royal School of Infantry and in equitation from the Royal School, Royal Canadian Dragoons, Toronto; brevet major, 27th June, 1894; major, 9th November, 1895; lieutenant-colonel, 25th October, 1900.

of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York, and under Lt.-Col. Fraser, formed into eight companies more than 200 strong, was drilled with care and issued with new equipment. On Saturday, 14th September, the unit entrained at 8 p.m. for Quebec, tension heightened by the announcement of the assassination of President McKinley of the United States, and arriving was escorted to camp on the Plains of Abraham, where 120 tents had been prepared for the Battalion. Following divine service on Sunday morning on the Plains, all troops paraded for inspection by Maj.-Gen. Richard H. O'Grady-Haly (28), C.B., D.S.O., with the Adjutant-General, Colonel the Hon. Matthew Aylmer (29). On arrival of the steamer *Ophir* with the naval escort at noon at the King's Wharf, the Royal visitors were escorted to the Plains, where the units passed in review for the Royal inspection. Some members of the 53rd with others were then the recipients of medals for service in South Africa.

The schedule of the Royal visit through Canada allowing for a stop of half an hour in Sherbrooke on the afternoon of 16th October, 100 men of the 53rd were selected to serve as escort, while the remainder of the Battalion with the cadets of Bishop's College and St. Charles Seminary were formed for parade. There was also a mounted guard. Mayor E.B. Worthington presented a patriotic address and a bearskin rug was presented to Princess Mary by Mrs. Worthington.

In 1902 Captain C.K. Fraser was present with the Canadian contingent at the Coronation of King Edward VII.

(28) Died 19th July, 1902.
9) See Chapter II, *supra*.

CHAPTER V

BEFORE THE GREAT WAR

The City of Sherbrooke bought the old Court House in William Street from the provincial government on 31st August, 1903, as the proposal that it be taken over by the Dominion government and adapted for military use did not materialize. For fear the site might be lost by being acquired by others interested in it, it was bought on behalf of the Regiment by F.O.W. Loomis. In the meantime, however, on 12th September, 1904, the Crown bought from the British America Land Company 10 lots at Belvidere and Minto Streets, on which to build an armoury and drill hall. It is not clear why this move was made while pressure was being exerted to convert the old Court House to this purpose. In June, 1905, plans were drawn for a drill hall, but they so exceeded the appropriation that they were referred back to the engineers for revision.

On 19th January, 1907, Brig.-Gen. Lawrence Buchan (30), C.M.G., visited Sherbrooke to look over the old Court House with a view to its conversion to an armoury for the 53rd, for the 23rd Field Battery and for No. 6 Company, Canadian Army Service Corps, and reported favourably. It was learned by enquiry from the Minister of Militia on 8th February, however, that new plans were in course of preparation. The situation was becoming more acute, as the rooms in the Post Office Building being no longer available, arms and accoutrements were stored in the old drill

---

(30) Ensign, 2nd Regiment, "Queen's Own Rifles of Canada", 7th June, 1872; captain, 2nd Regiment, 24th April, 1879; Retired List, 1884; captain and adjutant, 90th Battalion, "Winnipeg Rifles", 23rd March, 1885; mentioned in despatches, North West Rebellion, 1885; captain, Company of Mounted Infantry Winnipeg (Permanent Force), 15th August, 1885, and major as a special case that date; O.C. "A" Company, Infantry School Corps, 29th May, 1891; major, R.C.R.I., 1st September, 1893; brevet lieutenant-colonel, 9th March, 1895; acting D.A.G., M.D. No. 2, 27th March, 1895; O.C. No. 1 Regimental Depot, R.C.R.I., 15th July, 1898; staff course, R.M.C., 1st February, 1899; local and acting brigadier, O.C. 2nd and 15th Infantry Brigades, 20th May, 1899; lieutenant-colonel, R.C.R.I., 29th September, 1899; second-in-command, 2nd (Special Service) Battalion, R.C.R.I., for South African War, 27th October, 1899–31st December, 1900; brevet colonel for service in South Africa, 17th May, 1901; Assistant Inspector of Infantry, 30th May, 1901–30th May, 1904; Honorary A.D.C. to Governor-General, 29th July, 1905; D.O.C., M.D. No. 3, 18th November, 1903; temporary brigadier-general, 1st May, 1905; O.C. Quebec Command, 7th October, 1909; died (G.O. 116) 1st November, 1909.

shed. The new armoury was completed in the term of command of Lt.-Col. Spearing in 1909.

On Saturday evening, 5th June, 1905, the Regiment was host to the 8th Royal Rifles of Quebec, who arrived 300 strong under Lt.-Col. W. J. Ray (31) to be greeted by Major R.J. Spearing (32) and Captains C.K. Fraser and J.J. Penhale. On Sunday, the two units attended church parades, the Catholics to St. Patrick's and the Protestants to St. Peter's Churches. On Monday morning both units paraded and under Lt.-Col. Fraser gave an exhibition of drill movements, including a march past, skirmishing and firing exercises. In the afternoon a programme of sports was held in the Exhibition Grounds and in the evening the bands gave a concert, followed by a dance. The 53rd Regiment paraded for inspection by Colonel Buchan on 10th June, 237 strong. Following a visit to Sherbrooke by Colonel John D. Prindable of Portland, Maine, to make arrangements, the Regiment travelled to that city to attend the celebration of a military carnival on Governor's Day, leaving on Thursday evening, 22nd June, 240 in number, by special train under Lt.-Col. Fraser. Arriving early the following morning, they were met by representatives of the State Militia and members of the city council, and escorted to the camp in which the State Militia Corps of Portland and the Naval Reserve were already quartered. Other visitors included a Montreal unit and the British Veterans of Massachusetts.

On Friday morning all ranks rode by trolley through the city streets and along the shores of the Casco Bay as far as the celebrated Cliff House, and at noon the officers were entertained at the Cumberland Club, attending a reception in the afternoon at the residence of Mrs. L.J. Marrett. In the evening Lt.-Col. Fraser was a guest at a banquet given by Governor Cobb at the West End Hotel. The 53rd marched in the parade at the military carnival on Saturday and on Sunday in a church parade for all troops, leaving for Sherbrooke that evening.

Lt.-Col. R.J. Spearing, whose military service began in the 8th Royal Rifles in Quebec City in 1867, succeeded Lt.-Col. Fraser on 8th February, 1906. He transferred to the 53rd in 1878 (33). A jeweler and watchmaker, his first store was located in a building in Wellington Street, where now

(31) Died 16th March, 1939.

(32) A former member of the 8th Royal Rifles from 1867, when he joined as a bugler, until his removal to Sherbrooke in 1878.

(33) Corporal, 1878; staff sergeant, 1883; lieutenant, 1887; captain, 1894; major, 1901.

stands the Whiting Block. While with the Royal Rifles, he served when the unit was called out in aid to the civil power in Quebec in the bread riots and in the Fenian Raid of 1870. His skill as a marksman, particularly at Bisley, has been referred to elsewhere, but in addition to the achievements mentioned, he won 12 prizes in the final matches for the Queen's Prize in 1895; made the leading score for the Kolapore Cup in 1896, when Canada won the cup; competed for that trophy four times; won the grand aggregate in the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association matches at Ottawa in 1900; received a gold medal from the Dominion Government, a silver badge from the Royal Rifle Association for making the leading score for the Kolapore Cup and a certificate for distinguished shot from the National Rifle Association for his score in the cup match. He held some 50 Canadian medals for marksmanship.

The Regimental entrants in August, 1906, at the Quebec provincial rifle matches at Pointe aux Trembles were Lt.-Col. Spearing, Captain C.K. Fraser, Colour Sergeant A.G. Gardner, Sergeant W. Seaward and Corporal W.J. Mead, and a tyro team comprising Colour Sergeant H. Sampson, Corporals F. Whitney and D. McRae and Privates R. Hogg and C. Goodhue. Colour Sgt. Gardner won the Governor-General's silver medal for the highest aggregate score at 600 yards in the Merchants' Association and the Active Militia matches, with a score of 88, six points below the highest aggregate in the previous year, and the lowest for four years, because of fitful crosswinds. Captain Fraser's rifle exploded and gave him a black eye. In independent firing, the team of the 53rd came second, winning $15. In the Bankers' and Subscribers' Match for tyros, Colour Sgt. Sampson was second and Private Goodhue fifth.

At a military funeral for Henry A. Odell, paymaster of the Regiment for many years, on 18th July, 1907, with service at St. Peter's Church, the band led the procession to Elmwood Cemetery, with an escort of a platoon of the unit, the officers and members of the Protestant Board of School Commissioners, of which Paymaster Odell had been secretary for many years.

That summer at the Provincial Rifle Matches, the tyro team of the 53rd took second place with a score of 147. In the Association Match, Captain C.K. Fraser made 60, a single point behind the highest score. In the Merchants' Match, the Regimental team came second to the 3rd Regiment, "Victoria Rifles", and in the Green Shots match Verne Sparing took second prize and also second in the tyro match. Sergeant A.G.

Gardner won first place in the Active Militia match, and Captain Fraser the Governor-General's medal for highest score at 600 yards in the Merchants' Association and Active Militia matches. At 500 yards he and Sergeant Gardner were among five tied for the bronze medal, but both lost in the shoot-off.

On 1st April, 1908, the existing four companies were augmented to eight, the new companies all located in Sherbrooke. On 29th May a final drill took place before the inspection on 1st June: four companies and ambulance and signal sections with bands. The inspection took place at the parade ground by Major.-Gen. Percy H.N. Lake, C.M.G., (34) Inspector-General, Ottawa; Brig.-Gen. Lawrence Buchan, C.M.G.; Lt.-Col. J.S. Dunbar, D.A.A.G.; (35) Lieut.-Col. E.H.T. Heward, (36) Staff Officer to the Inspector-General, and Lt.-Col. Jones. As the inspection began, a heavy rain descended, but the march past took place with the customary precision after which the inspection was concluded in the drill shed. General Lake expressed his satisfaction with the Regiment and in the evening the inspecting party were the guests of Lt.-Col. Spearing and his officers at the St. George's Club. A dance planned for the other ranks in the drill shed had to be postponed because the roof was leaking.

The first parade of the Regiment from the new Armoury in Belvidere Street took place on 27th April. In an address to the unit, the Commanding Officer expressed the hope that the building would be sufficiently completed at the next parade to invite the public.

---

(34) Afghan War, 1878-9; assistant field engineer with Southern Afghanistan Field Force; Soudan Expedition, 1885; Suakin; D.A.A. and Q.M.G. Intelligence Department; actions of Hasheen and Tofrek and advance on Tamai; War of 1914-19; G.O.C. in command Indian Expeditionary Force "D" to 27th August, 1916; Mesopotamia, 19th January, 1916, to 29th August, 1916; defence and surrender of Kut-el-Amara; K.C.B., K.C.M.G., mentioned in despatches twice; died, 18th November, 1940.

(35) Provisional 2nd lieutenant, 8th Regiment, 26th January, 1883; 2nd lieut., 5th March, 1883; lieutenant, 14th March, 1884; captain, 19th March, 1886; major, 12th October, 1893; major, militia staff, 1st January, 1902; District staff adjutant., M.D. No. 7, 1st July, 1902; lieutenant-colonel, militia staff, 30th January, 1906; D.A.A.G. Quebec Command, 30th January, 1906; D.A.A.G., Military Headquarters, 1st September, 1910; A.A.G., Military Headquarters, 14th February, 1911, to 9th January, 1917; colonel, Canadian Militia, 19th August, 1913; died, 28th September, 1951.

(36) Fenian Raid, 1866; 2nd lieutenant, Governor General's Body Guard, 2nd April, 1879; lieutenant, 2nd May, 1879; lieutenant, Cavalry School Corps, 21st December, 1883; North-West Rebellion, 1885; brevet captain, 21st December, 1888; brevet captain, Company of Mounted Infantry, 11th June, 1891; brevet captain, Canadian Militia, 27th June, 1892; captain, 27th September, 1897; major, unemployed list, 1st February, 1901; major, Militia Staff and Staff Officer to Inspector General, 1st November, 1904; brevet lieutenant-colonel, 28th August, 1906; lieutenant-colonel, Militia Staff, 16th July, 1915.

The band having lost its grant from the city in 1909 resorted to a series of public entertainments to supply funds, under the direction of Bandmaster Frank Waddington. On 21st April at a concert the main feature was a military fantasia, "A Soldier's Life", in which 100 members of the unit participated. It was announced that other concerts would follow and that despite the absence of civic support, the usual programmes would be presented in the public parks.

Eight companies were inspected on Saturday afternoon, 26th June, 1909, by Brig.-Gen. Buchan, now Inspector-General, with Lt.-Cols. Dunbar, Jones and Stewart, Major Ouellette and Lieut. K.C. Folger (37), Royal Canadian Dragoons, Orderly Officer. All attended the annual mess dinner of the officers. Lt.-Col. T.S. Somers took command on 31st October, 1910, his first regimental order an invitation to all members of the unit to parade in mufti to St. Peter's Church for a service for men on New Year's Day, 1911. On 6th April Maj.-Gen. W.D. Otter, C.B. (38) and Lt.-Col. Heward conducted the annual inspection, the Regiment in the afternoon and the companies in the evening. On the Queen's Birthday the unit held a field day at Dundin's farm, Lennoxville, going and returning by street car. Quartermaster Sergeant Gardner and Sergeant George Strickland, selected to represent the Regiment at the Coronation of King George V, entrained for Quebec on 23rd May to join the Canadian contingent.

Lt.-Col. A.N. Worthington, M.P., formerly surgeon-major of the 53rd, and on 17th May, 1901, principal medical officer of Quebec Command and Military District No. 6, veteran of the North-West Rebellion and of the South African War, died 7th February, 1912. The arrangements

---

(37) South African War, S.A. Constabulary; lieutenant, R.C.D., 1st July, 1906; lieutenant, C.O.C., 1st April, 1911; captain, 1st June, 1911; major, 1st April, 1915; Senior Staff Officer, 1st Divisional Area, 16th July, 1912–28th July, 1915; colonel, 3rd March, 1919; Reserve of Officers, 31st August, 1920; died, 22nd February, 1941; C.M.G., D.S.O.

(38) Fenian Raid, 1866; action at Limeridge; Fenian Raid, 1870; North-West Rebellion, 1885, command Battleford Column, mentioned in despatches; South African War, wounded, mentioned in despatches twice; C.B. Lieutenant, 2nd Administrative Battalion, 26th December, 1864; lieutenant, 2nd Regiment, "Queen's Own Rifles of Canada", 19th May, 1865; captain, 8th March, 1866; major, 4th June, 1869; brevet lieutenant-colonel, 4th June, 1874; to command Royal School of Infantry, 21st December, 1883; Command Infantry School Corps, North-West Rebellion, 1885; D.O.C., M.D. No. 2, 1st July, 1886; Inspector of Infantry, 16th May, 1896–1st April, 1905; command, R.C.R.I., South African War, wounded, A.A.G., South Africa, 1899-1900; colonel, 18th July, 1900; command Western Ontario Area, 1st May, 1905; Chief of the General Staff, 1st April, 1908; Inspector-General, 1st November, 1910, to 1st December, 1912; Major-General, 1st July, 1910; Director of Internment Operations, 6th November, 1914; died, 6th March, 1929.



A. Britton 1936-39 G. Barlow 1939-40 R. Smith 1940-41 D. Patton 1941-42

REGIMENTAL-SERGEANT-MAJORS from 1936 to 1957



S. Parker 1943-46



J. Gardiner 1947-53



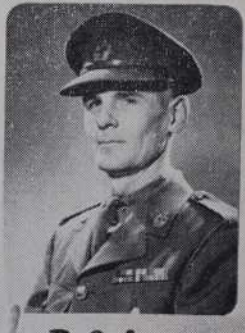
R. Chilvers 1953-54



E. Howland 1954-55



S. Barnes 1955-57



R. Oxford 1957-



The Serving Officers of the Regiment (1)

for the military funeral on the 9th were made and conducted by Lt.-Col. John Jenkins Penhale (39), with the service in St. Peter's Church.

On 8th May Colonel Sam Hughes (40), Minister of Militia and Defence, visited Sherbrooke to confer with officers of militia units on the development of the old Court House, recently bought by the Dominion Government from F.O.W. Loomis for $10,000, to make it available to the 53rd. It had been used as an armoury before the Belvidere Street Armoury was built. The expansion of militia forces in Sherbrooke made additional space for training necessary. Colonel Hughes said that the Court House building would be repaired and a drill hall 80 by 150 feet added, at a cost of between $20,000 and $30,000, for occupation by the 53rd Regiment. On the evening of 18th April, headed by the band and the drums, the unit marched to the Theatre to see pictures of the Durbar in India in colour. On Sunday, 19th May, the unit paraded to Plymouth Congregational Church for a service conducted by the Rev. G. Ellery Read.

The 53rd and the 54th Regiments entrained for St. Joseph Camp, Point Lévis, on the evening of 23rd May, and as they were making camp after arrival three members of the band of the latter unit were struck by lightning in their tent, in a storm of unusual severity, but none was badly hurt. On Sunday morning the 53rd crossed the St. Lawrence by special boat and attended service in the English Cathedral. On the way back, circling H.M.S. *Cornwall*, soldiers and band and the sailors of the latter exchanged greetings. On 8th June the 53rd and 54th were inspected by Colonel A. Roy, M.V.O., (41) commanding the 4th Divisional Area, with

(39) Commanded 1st Divisional Ammunition Column, Canadian Expeditionary Force, 9th February, 1915–19th May, 1919; D.S.O., V.D., Despatches twice; pre-war commander, 7th Brigade, C.F.A., 18th March, 1909 to 18th March, 1914; died 28th August, 1926.

(40) Lieutenant, 45th Victoria Regiment, 16th May, 1873; captain, 5th July, 1878; major, 5th July, 1888; lieutenant-colonel, 9th July, 1897; Assistant to Inspector-General, Lines of Communication, South Africa, January-March, 1900; A.A.G. (Intelligence), South Africa, February to April, 1900, May to July, 1900; colonel, 15th May, 1902; Railway Intelligence, (Canada), 19th November, 1903, to 10th October, 1911; major-general, 15th May, 1912; Minister of Militia and Defence, 10th October, 1911 to 13th November, 1916; Honorary Lieutenant-General 18th October, 1916; died, 24th August, 1921.

(41) 2nd lieutenant, 65th Carabiniers (Mont-Real), 8th October, 1880; lieutenant, 29th April, 1881; captain, 28th July, 1882; North-West Rebellion, 1885, operations against Chief Big Bear's Band (May-July), action at Frenchman's Butte, 28th May; major, Militia Staff, 12th December, 1888; brigade-major, M.D. No. 6, 12th December, 1888; district staff officer, M.D. No. 5, 2nd June, 1892; lieutenant-colonel, Militia Staff, 8th October, 1895; D.O.C., M.D. No. 6, 15th July, 1897; D.O.C., M.D. No. 7, 1st August, 1905; chief staff officer, Quebec Command, 10th August, 1908; colonel, 15th November, 1910; command, Quebec Command, 20th December, 1910; O.C. 4th Divisional Area, 1st May, 1911; D.O.C., M.D. No. 11, 1st January, 1913; retired, 30th April, 1915.

Major J.C.O. Mack (42), paymaster of the Area, and Lt.-Col. H.R. Fraser, a former O.C. of the Regiment. Mrs. Somers, wife of the Commanding Officer, presented long service medals to Major F.C. Bowen and Bandsman Bolton. The annual mess dinner was held in the evening at the St. George's Club.

On the evening of Friday, 28th June, the unit travelled to Portland, Maine, by special train, and on arrival were escorted to quarters in the Auditorium, where cots had been provided. On Saturday morning, the Regiment paraded with two Portland Divisions of the Maine Naval Militia, and in the afternoon were taken to Cape Cottage, where the band, directed by Arthur Barrie, gave a concert. After a church parade on Sunday morning, the unit visited Old Orchard Beach. On the occasion of Sherbrooke's Great Eastern Exhibition, two ships' companies of the Maine Naval Reserves from Portland, under Lieut.-Commander Reuben K. Tyler, visited Sherbrooke and on 6th September were escorted through the streets by officers of the militia units of the town. The visiting units gave an exhibition drill before the spectators in the grand stand at the fair as guests of the Eastern Townships' Agricultural Association, the officers being entertained at dinner at the St. George's Club and the other ranks in the Armoury.

The Regiment went to camp at Three Rivers on 28th May, 1913, with a strength of 313. On 3rd July C.J. McCuaig was appointed honorary lieutenant-colonel. In March, 1914, the old Court House was made available to the unit and recruiting and drills began there on 7th April, while rooms in the Brooks Block, opposite the Post Office, were provided for the sergeants' mess and band rehearsals. Lt.-Col. Frederick Chamberlain Bowen assumed command of the Regiment on 29th March. Born in Sherbrooke on 8th July, 1876, the son of F.W.W. Bowen and grandson of Lt.-Col. G.F. Bowen, who succeeded Lord Aylmer in command of the 53rd, he was educated at Sherbrooke High School, joining the unit under

---

(42) 2nd lieutenant, 4th North Lancashire Regiment, 24th May, 1889; 2nd lieutenant, 1st Royal Scots Fusiliers, 28th September, 1892; resigned, 25th March, 1896; reserve of officers (recalled), 9th March, 1901; 2nd Lieutenant, Royal Garrison Regiment, 27th August, 1902; lieutenant, 28th August, 1902; captain, 28th November, 1903; captain, North Lancashire Regiment, 5th May, 1906; captain, Canadian Militia, 1st April, 1906; major, C.A.P.C., 6th May, 1908; employed with Army Railway Department, 2nd May, 1903–30th April, 1905; employed with Army Accounts Department, 1st May, 1905–31st March, 1906; officer paying Imperial pensions, H.Q., 1st April, 1906–31st May, 1908; paymaster, 4th Divisional Area, 1st May, 1911; brevet lieutenant-colonel, 1st July, 1915; lieutenant-colonel, 15th May, 1916; temporary colonel, 1st December, 1916; Reserve Officers, 31st October, 1919; died, 18th June, 1953.

Lt.-Col. Worthington. On 2nd December, 1914, he joined the 23rd Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force, as senior major and in England was placed in command of a training camp for a time as lieutenant-colonel, but reverted to the rank of major to go to France on 2nd August, 1916. There he served with the 14th Battalion (Royal Montreal Regiment) and on 1st November, 1916, was appointed Town Major of Guoy Servins. Because of illness, he was invalided to the United Kingdom; returned to Canada on 14th August, 1917, and retired from the C.E.F. on 29th August, 1917. He died on 22nd October, 1923. His brother, Edward Hugh Bowen, who also served with the 53rd Regiment, joined the 15th Battalion (48th Highlanders) and was promoted to the rank of captain in the field. Invalided to Canada, he joined the 117th Eastern Townships Battalion (43) with the rank of major. He died on 2nd June, 1923.

On 30th April, 1914, the Regiment was inspected by Lt.-Col. R.J. Spearing, commanding the 10th Infantry Brigade, and on 31st May took part in a garrison church parade to St. Peter's. At Petawawa camp on 20th June, the unit participated in brigade drill and manœuvres until the evening of the 23rd. The annual inspection took place on 27th and all uniforms, arms and accoutrements were called in on 3rd July. A month later recruiting for active service began for the Great War of 1914-19.

On 1st August, three days before the Empire was at war, the officers of the 53rd Regiment unanimously offered the services of the unit. Despite the fact that all kit and arms had been returned to stores, on the 6th the unit paraded at full strength, followed by a complete parade of both 53rd and 54th Regiments in the streets of the city on the 10th, the band of the 53rd giving a concert in Dufresne Park and in Wellington Street playing loyal selections. Many men from out of town were volunteering to join the Regiment for active service, while in the unit 91 men of the 53rd and 82 of the 54th passed medical examinations and were enlisted for the First Overseas Contingent, beginning drill on the 13th. The women of the city at a mass meeting began organizing to aid the war effort, and started a patriotic fund, which by the 13th reached $2,083. Former resident of Sherbrooke, E.C. Moe, then living in Vancouver, gave his Lake Park Hotel, valued at $5,000, to the fund.

On 23rd August, a parade of 108 men of the 53rd Regiment and 130 of the 54th, headed by the Regimental bands, marched to the station, where they entrained for Valcartier Camp. The 53rd party, including

(43) See *infra*.

Captains H.A. Sampson and M.K. Adams and Lieuts. H.G. Tate, J.E. Ward and A.C. Webster, was absorbed into the 12th Battalion at Valcartier. Born in Quebec 2nd July, 1881, Captain Sampson came to Sherbrooke in 1883 and joined the 53rd in 1899. In France he served with the 1st Battalion ; was wounded on 14th March, 1916, and later was transferred to the staff of the Canadian Base Depot at Le Havre. In 1921 when the Prince of Wales visited Sherbrooke, he had command of the guard of honour of 100 all ranks. While in the United Kingdom, he received a letter from Penn C. Sherbrooke on behalf of the Sherbrooke family, of which Commander Henry Sherbrooke, R.N., was head. As descendants of Sir John Coape Sherbrooke after whom Sherbrooke was named, they wished to know whether there was anything they could do for the men who had come overseas.

In Sherbrooke Regimental efforts in recruiting and training continued without a pause, and regular parades were held, while a 24-hour. guard was placed on the armoury. The management of the Y.M.C.A. placed their facilities at the disposal of all members of the volunteer corps and rifle ranges were in constant use. Captain V.R.C. Spearing was appointed acting adjutant in the temporary absence of Captain H.B. Fletcher. On 30th October, orders were received to enlist volunteers for the Second Contingent. A forced march was undertaken to Lennoxville by the highway on the west side of the St. Francis River, returning by the east side, on 12th December, most of the distance being taken at the double.

When Lt.-Col. Bowen left for overseas, Lt.-Col. Lewis Albert Bayley succeeded him. Born in Compton on 11th February, 1863, the son of Phineas Josiah and Margaret (Burbeck) Bayley, he was educated at Hatley Academy and at Coaticook and Derby Centre. Employed in the dry goods business in Lowell, Massachusetts, from 1883 until 1886, and for two years with Shepherd and Norwell, Boston, in 1888 he came to Sherbrooke, where he entered the employ of R.D. Morkell & Company and succeeded that firm in business in 1890, changing the name to L.A. Bayley, the store located at 105-107 Wellington Street. He built the Bayley Block in that street in 1912. Joining the 53rd in 1889, he was appointed captain in April, 1908; major in 1911, and lieutenant-colonel on 31st March, 1915.

A memorial service for those of the 53rd Regiment and also for all men of the Eastern Townships who had fallen was attended by the unit in drill order on Sunday, 4th July, under Major J.H. Blue. The guard

placed at the armoury the previous August was cancelled on 30th October, 1915. On 15th March, 1916, the unit was reorganized on the new four-company system. A tablet in St. Peter's Church was unveiled to the memory of Major Norman Campbell Pilcher, killed in action at Ypres, 19th May, 1916, on 19th November.

On the retirement of Lt.-Col. Bayley, his place was filled by Lt.-Col. Blue on 1st May, 1917. Entering the ranks of the 53rd as a private, he was appointed lieutenant in 1901 and attending the military school at St. Johns on three occasions, qualified for that and the two subsequent ranks. On 2nd February, 1917, the unit attended the funeral of Major E.H. Drury, R.C.E. A hospital cot was donated by the officers for use of the sick and wounded from the front.

CHAPTER VI

THE GREAT WAR OF 1914–19

Although the 53rd Sherbrooke Regiment had sent many men to enlist in various units of the Canadian Expeditionary Force following the outbreak of the Great War of 1914-19, it had no overseas unit of its own until late in 1915. On 5th November, 1915, a telegram from Maj.-Gen. Sir Sam Hughes authorized the organization of a new unit, the 117th Eastern Townships Battalion, C.E.F., to mobilize from 1st December at Sherbrooke. The period of mobilization might continue until the following 12th August. All told, the number of recruits offered were 1,297, of whom 405 were rejected, leaving 892 all ranks to go overseas with the unit on embarkation for the United Kingdom in the *Empress of Britain* (44) on 14th August, 1916.

Lt.-Col. L. J. Gilbert, V.D. (m.s.c.), officer commanding the 117th Battalion, was appointed Brigade Major of the 3rd Eastern Townships Mounted Brigade on 3rd February, 1915, an appointment subsequently extended to 3rd February, 1919. He was an officer of the 7th Hussars, in which he had commanded "A" Squadron of Bishop's Crossing (16th December, 1903).

Major James Herbert Boutelle commanded the 11th Hussars as lieutenant-colonel from 24th January, 1913. He died 9th December, 1950.

Major Edward Hugh Bowen was a former officer of the 2nd Battalion, C.E.F. He died 2nd June, 1923.

Major William Walker Dunmore was appointed lieutenant-colonel commanding the 7th Hussars of Bury, P.Q. on 3rd February, 1915. He died on 2nd July, 1938.

Major William John Ewing had been appointed to command the 11th Hussars on 19th December, 1903, as lieutenant-colonel, going to the Reserve of Officers on 24th January, 1913. He died on 1st June, 1936.

---

(44) Reported bombed, set on fire and sunk by enemy action, 28th October, 1940.

Major Albert Curtis Hanson was appointed lieutenant-colonel commanding the 26th Stanstead Dragoons on 6th February, 1911, and was transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 1st April, 1916. He died on 29th May, 1933.

Of the six most senior officers of the 117th Battalion, all but one had the ranks of lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian Militia, so there was no lack of military talent. Five of the six were cavalry officers.

Captain Robert Bartholomew was appointed lieutenant in "B" Squadron of the 7th Hussars on 9th December, 1915. He died on 30th December, 1943.

Captain James St. George Hall was a lieutenant in "A" Squadron of the 13th Scottish Light Dragoons, his commission dating from 1st March, 1914.

Captain Thomas Irving was a lieutenant in the 53rd Sherbrooke Regiment (2nd April, 1914); Captain Ernest Ewen Locke a lieutenant in the Canadian Army Medical Corps (16th October, 1915); Honorary Captain James Archibald McCallum quartermaster of the 11th Hussars from 1st March, 1913, with the honorary rank of captain from 17th June, 1914; Captain William Evander McIver a subaltern in the 53rd (11th January, 1916); Captain the Rev. William Henry Moorhead Honorary Captain and Chaplain of the 7th Brigade, C.F.A., of Sherbrooke (23rd March, 1914); Captain John Ernest Smith a subaltern of the 53rd (22nd February, 1916), and Captain Abel Whitehead Major Commanding "B" Squadron of the 7th Hussars (1st April, 1917). He died in 1953.

Lieutenant William Sharpe Baillie of the 58th Regiment (Westmount Rifles) (22nd June, 1915), died of wounds on 13th May, 1918, while serving with the 87th Battalion.

Lieut. George Edward W. Cook of "A" Squadron of the 7th Hussars (19th September, 1912) died on 14th May, 1929. Lieut. Herbert George Cowling came from "D" Squadron of the same unit (23rd February, 1916). Lieut. Harry Edney came from the 53rd (30th October, 1914). Lieut. Thomas Oughtred Farnsworth was a subaltern in "D" Squadron, 7th Hussars, Cookshire (30th November, 1911). He died on 3rd May, 1948. Lieut. Wilfred Stevens Fry was of the 53rd (8th March, 1909). Lieut. George Henry Hamilton was from "B" Squadron, Bury, 7th Hussars (21st August, 1912). He died of wounds while serving in France with the 13th Battalion (Royal Highlanders of Canada) on 29th September, 1918.

Lieut. Eldon Coulter Irvine, a qualified signalling officer, was of the 53rd (21st February, 1910). Lieut. Albert Gordon Johnston also came from the 53rd (22nd February, 1916). Lieut. John Owens-Jones was another 53rd officer (19th July, 1915), as was Lieut. William Slade McCutcheon (11th August, 1914). Lieut. George Edward Morris was from the 58th Regiment (21st June, 1915). He was killed in action 13th November, 1917, serving with the 87th Battalion (Canadian Grenadier Guards).

Lieut. Gordon James Planche was of "B" Squadron of the 7th Hussars (23rd February, 1916). Lieut. Jerry Gordon Pope of "A" Squadron of the 26th Stanstead Dragoons (Coaticook) (15th February, 1913) was killed in action serving with the 14th Battalion (Royal Montreal Regiment) on 16th August, 1917. Lieut. David Robertson was from "A" Squadron, Danville, 11th Hussars (30th October, 1914). Lieut. Thomas Stuart Conway Sanders was another 53rd officer (16th July, 1915), as was Lieut. Donald Roderick Smith (17th December, 1915) and Lieut. Donald Elias Stewart came from the 8th Regiment (Royal Rifles), Quebec. Lieut. Charles Watt was from the McGill University Contingent, Canadian Officers Training Corps. He died of wounds serving with the 42nd Battalion on 11th July, 1917. Lieut. John Fox Wilkins of the 15th (Shefford) Battery, 7th Brigade, C.F.A. (1st June, 1915) was killed in action serving with the 24th Battalion (Victoria Rifles of Canada) on 15th August, 1917.

Of the 21 subalterns of the 117th Battalion, it will thus be evident that six were killed in action or died of wounds in the field. Two others are recorded as having died since the war.

The majority of the personnel of the Battalion were born in Canada. Of the officers, 25 were born in Canada, five in England, three in Scotland and one in Ireland. The countries of birth of the other ranks were about in the same proportion. In addition the Empire as a whole had some representation, as there are found two from Newfoundland, two from India, one each from South Africa, Wales, the Isle of Man, the Channel Islands and British Guiana. In addition 61 were born in the United States, 13 in Russia, one each in France, Galicia and Roumania, among the war-time allies, and also one each from the neutrals, Sweden and Finland. There was also one born in Germany.

In its training, the Battalion fired the general course prescribed by the musketry syllabus and averaged an hour a day on physical training. Three hours a week were devoted to bayonet practice for six months, and

two route marches a week were undertaken throughout the nine months of training. General training was also given in extended order drill, in sanitation and hygiene and in discipline.

While still in Canada the unit was billeted at Richmond, Danville, Bury, Coaticook and in Sherbrooke until 3rd May, 1916, headquarters being maintained in the last-named centre. Although the unit was fully armed while in Canada, the arms were left there prior to embarkation.

In the last part of its training, the battalion enjoyed the facilities of Valcartier Camp, which it left early on the morning of 12th August, 1916, to cross by ferry to Lévis and go to Halifax by train. On the way to Halifax, route marches took place at Fraserville, Quebec and Moncton. In addition to the 117th Battalion, the 120th, 121st and 126th Battalions were aboard the *Empress of Britain*.

In the first six days of the voyage, the weather was good, so the troops were enabled to settle into their quarters, which were found ample. In the latter part of the journey, however, a gale blew, with the result that many men were sick. On the voyage the Commanding Officer, the adjutant, the assistant adjutant and the Regimental Sergeant-Major acted respectively as ship's commander, adjutant, assistant adjutant and Sergeant-Major.

Docking at Liverpool on 24th August, the unit arrived at its training camp in the United Kingdom the following day, and here a large number of the officers and non-commissioned officers were sent to various schools of instruction, while the unit carried on general training in company and battalion drill, musketry, physical training and in bayonet fighting. In their first two months in England, a large number of men were quarantined with measles, which interrupted their training.

A draft of four officers and 130 other ranks was sent on 26th October to the 148th Battalion at Bramshott. Five days later a draft of 95 other ranks composed entirely of French-Canadians was sent to the 150th French-Canadian Battalion at Witley. On 30th November a draft of 165 other ranks went to France to the 5th Canadian Mounted Rifles, and Lieuts. Planche, Fry and Baillie were transferred to the 87th Battalion, France. No drafts were received by the 117th Battalion from Canada. The Battalion ceased to retain its separate identity shortly thereafter, but the value of the service of its personnel to the Canadian Corps in the fighting units may be gauged by reading the details of the Roll of Honour at Appendix "C".

The 117th Battalion was presented with colours by the Eastern Townships Board of Trade, Sherbrooke, and these are on deposit in St. Peter's Church (C.O.E.), St. Henri Street, Sherbrooke, where also are the colours of the 53rd Regiment and those of the 5th C.M.R.

The total fatal battle and other fatal casualties sustained by the Battalion were 147, or 16.5 per cent of the total strength of 893. Except for a very few who died from natural causes while serving with the Battalion in Canada or in the United Kingdom, all were sustained with field units of the Canadian Corps. These field units were chiefly the 14th Battalion (Royal Montreal Regiment), the 24th Battalion (Victoria Rifles), the 5th Canadian Mounted Rifles and the 87th Battalion (Canadian Grenadier Guards), all units from the Province of Quebec, because an attempt was made to recognize territorial affiliations wherever possible.

It will be observed that fewer fatal casualties were suffered in 1918 than in the previous year. The reason, of course, was that fewer personnel were involved; that is, there were no new men from the 117th Battalion, which had ceased to exist. But the number of fatal casualties is a clear indication of the contribution made by the 117th Battalion to the fighting strength of the Canadian Corps.

CHAPTER VII

BETWEEN THE WARS

Following a recommendation of a committee of senior officers (45) including Colonel E.B. Worthington, C.M.G., V.D., that the numbering of Regiments be discontinued, the unit became "The Sherbrooke Regiment" after the war. On 15th September of that year it was reorganized under Colonel Worthington, who, it will be recalled, had previously commanded it. Authorized with 1st Battalion and 2nd Reserve Battalions, with full dress uniform of scarlet, with blue facings, the 1st Battalion perpetuated the 117th Eastern Townships Battalion, C.E.F.

In 1922 Lt.-Col. Sydney Edward Francis, veteran of the South African War, succeeded to the command, after serving 15 years with the Regiment. Because of a wave of reconstruction and economy on the part of the government and because the public for a time seemed averse from matters military, in his tenure of command the Regiment was reduced to skeleton strength and formation, many ex-servicemen retiring into private life. As far as facilities permitted, training conformed to the experiences of actual warfare.

The completion of the William Street Armoury just before the outbreak of war was of great assistance to the 53rd Regiment, but the delay in finishing the adaptation of the old Court House for offices, messes, recreation rooms, store rooms, shower baths, rifle range, bowling alleys and other amenities, occasioned by the war, was disappointing. In 1920 the quarters allotted to the Regiment were inadequate, except for the excellent drill floor, but gradually in the immediate post-war decade alterations and improvements took form, so that finally the Armoury became in every way suitable for the unit.

Following Lt.-Col. Francis in command came Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty in 1924. A native of Pembroke, Ontario, he served in France with the 4th Machine Gun Battalion as a lieutenant, going to the Sherbrooke Regiment on its reorganization in 1920 with the rank of captain. In 1924 he

(45) Authority H.Q. 593-21-1 and C.E.F. routine order of 23rd April, 1919.

became second-in-command. In 1931 he was promoted to the rank of colonel to command the 10th Infantry Brigade. He commanded Bishop's College Contingent, C.O.T.C., from 1936 until again called upon to command the Sherbrooke Regiment (1939-40). On Sunday, 7th November, 1926, the Sherbrooke Regiment and Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke, with 210 veterans of the Great War, with a guard of honour, the St. Charles Seminary Cadets and the Bishop's College Contingent, Canadian Officers Training Corps, attended the ceremony of unveiling the memorial to the fallen in King Hill Park, a memorial on a base of Stanstead granite, surmounted by a statue of Victory in heroic size, bestowing upon her conquering heroes, three typical figures of soldiers in bronze, a wreath of honour. The original colours presented by Lady Galt were deposited in St. Peter's Church on Armistice Day, 11th November, 1927.

In 1927 and 1928 the Regiment marched to Lake Park to camp for a week-end after a night tactical exercise also to return by road. In 1929, however, the units in Military District No. 4 participated in a four-day camp at St. Johns, Quebec, in which the Regiment took part, acting as advance guard to the attacking force in the tactical scheme on 1st July. Under internal arrangements the unit camped for a two-day tactical exercise at Wright's Beach on Lake Memphremagog. The camps in the ensuing three years were held at the same location for longer periods, as some financial assistance was received from the Militia. They were brigade camps, conducted under Colonels McA'Nulty of the Sherbrooke Regiment and V. Olivier of Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke. Both units took part, the former under Lt.-Col. S. Echenberg and the latter under Lt.-Col. L. Chevalier. The 1932 camp continued for six days and those of 1933 and 1934 for nine. Every detail of these camps was arranged by members of the two units, who furnished their own advance parties, laid out their own lines and completed all details of sanitation, cooking, supplies and training.

Following Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty as officer commanding came Lt.-Col. S. Echenberg on 9th July, 1930. A native of Sherbrooke, he went overseas in the 117th Battalion and served in France with the 14th Battalion, the 3rd Trench Mortar Battery and Headquarters, 3rd Infantry Brigade. When the Sherbrooke Regiment was reorganized in 1920, he joined with the rank of lieutenant. His tenure of command began with a marching competition judged by Lt.-Colonels Somers and McA'Nulty, in which "B" Company, marching under Captain F. O'Connor and Lieut. W. Cook, won with a perfect score of 100 points, and "C" Company under Captain

Darel Darey and 2nd Lieut. A.W. Blue were runners-up with 99 points. After the competition at dinner in the Armoury, the officers of the unit presented Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty with a sword.

The military ball held by the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire and the officers of the Sherbrooke Regiment on New Year's Eve, 1930-31, in the Armoury, decorated for the occasion, set a pattern for the future. Prior to the dancing, the band of the unit under Lieut. Roger Havard, played several selections. In 1931 under orders issued by Col. McA'Nulty, the Sherbrooke Regiment and Les Carabiniers de Sherbrooke observed the 16th anniversary of the second battle of Ypres, the former unit attending service at St. Peter's Church and the latter at Ste. Thérèse d'Avial Church. At St. Peter's the chaplain of the Sherbrooke Regiment, Major the Rev. H. Reginald Bigg, A.K.C., officiated, and the preacher was Captain the Rev. Gilbert Oliver, M.C., rector of St. Mathias Church, Westmount. A large number of veterans were present under Sgt.-Major Thomas Hall. Bandsman Cuthbert Somers presided at the organ and the scripture lesson was read by Col. E.B. Worthington. Following the services the various units joined in marching to the cenotaph for the usual ceremony.

The military ball of New Year's, 1931-32, at the Armoury, attracted a distinguished company. For the occasion the Armoury had been transformed into a mediaeval castle. In the sky were four aces: spades, hearts, diamonds and clubs, and high hangers in the shape of bells in the Regimental colours. Further to conform to the mediaeval scene there were electrically lighted mock lanterns of iron and gold, while Union Jacks covered the side walls and floating from the castle towers a "Happy New Year" banner. At the 1932 camp at Wright's Beach the advance party of 20 was in charge of Captain (Q.M.) H.J. Allen. Other units in camp at the same time were Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke and "D" Company of the Royal Canadian Regiment, which marched from St. Johns. A detachment of the Canadian Army Service Corps of Sherbrooke under Lieut. E.O. Thomas supplied the ration detail. A programme of military training culminated in a tactical exercise, the R.C.R. against the other units. The camp terminated by an inspection by Brig. W.W.P. Gibsone, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E., Commanding the District, and Colonel J.M. Prower, D.S.O., G.S.O.1. In the Dominion Rifle Association matches at Pointe aux Trembles Ranges that summer, Captain J.W. Houlden won the King's medal and Private Arthur West won the Governor-General's Prize. At its annual meeting in 1932, the Sherbrooke Rifle Club elected

officers as follows: Honorary Presidents, Colonels E.B. Worthington and M.W. McA'Nulty; Hon. Vice-Presidents, C.B. Howard, M.P., W.H. Lynch, K.C., and Alfred Wood of the Sherbrooke *Record*; President, Lt.-Col. S. Echenberg; Vice-President, Captain J.W. Houlden; Secretary-Treasurer, Lieut. A. Soper; Executive Committee, the above with the officers commanding each company.

In July, 1934, general orders recorded an alliance between the Sherbrooke Regiment and the Leicestershire Regiment of the British Army, the old 17th Foot, raised in 1688, which fought under William III in Ireland and in Flanders (Namur, 1695). In the Seven Years War it took part in the siege of Louisburg in 1758, marching through the Eastern Townships in 1759 and participating in the capture of Crown Point on Lake Champlain. In 1760 the Regiment advanced upon Montreal, being present at the surrender. In 1783 and in 1788 and later from 1855 to 1860 the unit was again stationed in Canada. The bond of sentiment and friendship forged by the alliance is thus more than merely nominal. In 1804 the Regiment went to India, and distinguished itself in the first Afghan War in 1839. In the Crimea it fought at the siege of Sebastopol, and returned to India for the second Afghan War, 1878-79. It formed part of the garrison defending Ladysmith in the South African War, 1899-1902, and in the Great War of 1914-19 had 19 battalions, which served in France and Flanders, in Palestine and in Mesopotamia. Its badge is the Royal Tiger, superscribed "Hindoostan" for distinguished service in India. In the War of 1939-45 units of the Regiment fought in Egypt, Palestine, Crete, and in other theatres.

In the reorganization of the Canadian Militia in December, 1936, the unit became the Sherbrooke Regiment (M.G.). In a ceremony in Sherbrooke's Centennial celebrations in 1937, both it and Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke were presented with Regimental Colours. At the ceremony the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada and Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal, both of Montreal, furnished the guard of honour. The colours were presented by the Hon. E.L. Patenaude, lieutenant-governor of the Province of Quebec. The banners were consecrated by Lt.-Col. the Venerable Archdeacon F.G. Scott of Quebec, assisted by Major the Rev. H.M. Shore, Chaplain of the Victoria Rifles of Canada, Montreal.

Lt.-Col. W.E. Baker, who succeeded to the command of the unit as a major on 9th July, 1934, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 20th October, 1934, left Canada in the Great War with the 52nd Battalion,

serving in France with the 2nd Canadian Mounted Rifles and on the staffs of the 7th and 8th Infantry Brigades, and was wounded in action. He joined the Regiment as a lieutenant commanding "A" Company in 1928.

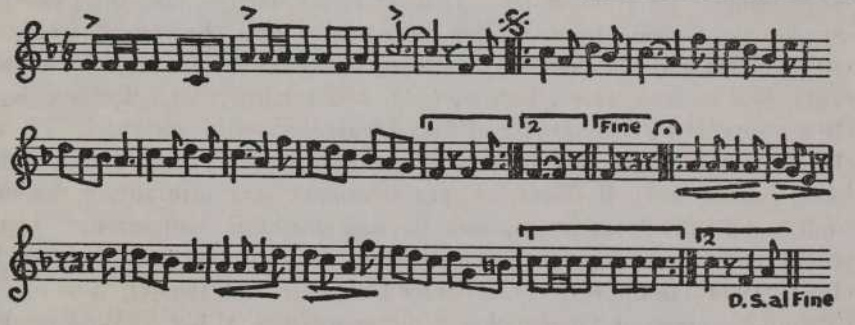
And so the Regiment continued to prepare for the conflict which, it must be admitted, was again fast becoming "inevitable", for after repeated warnings of German intentions before and after Munich, on 1st September, 1939, the German army began the destruction of Poland, followed two days later by declarations of war by Britain and France, and a week later by Canada's proclamation of a state of war with the German Reich.

The Sherbrooke Regiment ('12th Armd') R.C.A.C. March

Composed by S/Sgt. Irvin Richards, C.D.

COMPLETED and ADOPTED in 1957





CHAPTER VIII

THE SHERBROOKE FUSILIER REGIMENT

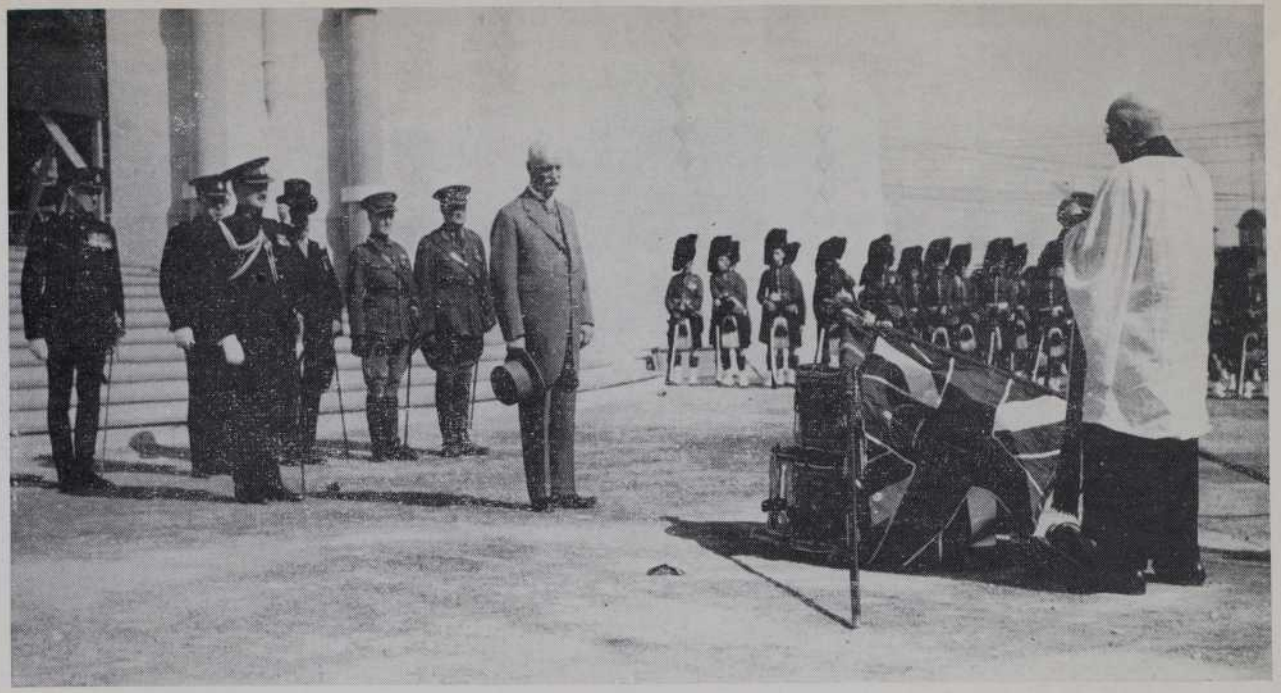
Authorized to mobilize (46) to full infantry (rifle) strength effective 23rd July, 1940, the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment was an active service unit the result of an amalgamation of The Sherbrooke Regiment (M.G.) and Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke. The efforts which brought about the issuance of this order had been exerted chiefly by Colonel M.W. McA'Nulty, who had persistently demanded that the Eastern Townships have unit representation in the Canadian Active Service Force. Valuable time had been lost, and meanwhile hundreds of men from the city and the area had already joined Montreal, Quebec and Toronto units.

Col. McA'Nulty was selected to command the new unit, and he and Captains C.C. Skinner and E.W.L. Arnold from the permanent staff of the Sherbrooke Regiment (M.G.), in which they had been employed as non-permanent officer personnel on active service, were transferred to it in the first Part II Order. Major A.J. Biron, senior major of Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke, was transferred from No. 4 District Depot, where he had been employed as district recruiting officer in Sherbrooke. Major B.D. Lyon and Captain W.L. Tomkins of the Sherbrooke Regiment (M.G.) were brought by transfer from District Headquarters, and the following Sherbrooke officers from civilian life: Major E.G. Lawrence, Captains J.H. Gilbert and I. Echenberg, and Lieuts. D.C. MacCallum, J.P. Lunderville, K.T. Paton, H.M. Belton, G.D. McManamy, T.C. Stevens, K.A. Bryce and H.F. Saunders, and 2nd Lieuts. F.S. Eld and J.M. Gibeau. From Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke came Major A.J. Camirand, E.D., and Captain L.E. Boisvert. Captain Skinner was adjutant of the new unit and Lieut. Bryce paymaster. Because of physical impairment, Lieut. McManamy was shortly forced to leave the unit and was replaced by Lieut. W.H. Humphrey. Then Major Lawrence was transferred to No. 43 Training Centre at Sherbrooke, and replaced by Major D.W. Beaudry, from command of the Reserve Regimental Depot of Les Fusiliers de

(46) H.Q.S. 3498-10-D, FD 36 (Org 2e), Serial 1044. The unit was placed on active service, 24th May, 1940.



The Serving Officers of the Regiment (2)



CONSECRATION OF COLOURS

The Sherbrooke Regiment receiving its colours on August 7th, 1937, at the Sherbrooke Exhibition Grounds. Dedicating the flags, to the right is Venerable Archdeacon F. G. Scott. Lieutenant-Govenor of Quebec Patenaude presented the flags, seen above centre. At the left are the Lieutenant-Govenor's aide de Camp, Major Papineau, and to his right, Col. B. W. Browne, G.S.O.I.M.D. No. 4 In serge to the rear of Lt-Gov. Patenaude are Lt.-Col. M. W. McA'Nulty, Commanding Officer of The Sherbrooke Regiment, with Lt.-Col. Leopold Chevalier to his right. The kilted troops in the background are from the Montreal Highland Regiment, who visited Sherbrooke for this special ceremony. Regimental standard bearers for the honoured unit were, Lieutenants George Logie and Darcy Lynch. These colours now stand in the colours cabinet in the officers' mess at the Sherbrooke Regiment's William Street Armoury.

Sherbrooke, who commanded "D" Company, and then Lieut. E.J. Gagne from that unit as August closed. Lieut. T.E. Burton arrived from the Canadian Dental Corps. 2nd Lieut. N. Welsh was another recent acquisition.

The badge of the newly-formed regiment was designed by the representative of the College of Heralds, taking the unicorm from the crest of the Sherbrooke Regiment, and adopting the shape of a grenade, which is the official design for all Fusilier Regiment badges. This crest is of gold and silver. The motto, "Droit au But", is taken from the crest of Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke.

From the first recruiting (47) was brisk and although it began with a proportion of about 20 per cent French-Canadians to 80 per cent English-speaking personnel, this swiftly changed, until by the end of August slightly more French-Canadians were applying for enlistment. At the last day of the month the strength return showed a total of 521 all ranks. In lieu of rations and quarters, subsistence was granted and the recruits were fed at first in various restaurants in the city. Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty and Majors Biron and Lyon formed a finance committee and Major Beaudry, Captain Gilbert and 2nd Lieutenant Welsh a canteen committee. Battalion headquarters went to the Exhibition Grounds on 12th August, and six days later, Sunday, the unit had its first church parade with the band of the Sherbrooke Regiment (M.G.), the Protestants going to St. Peter's Church and the Roman Catholics to St. Michael's Cathedral.

After the Commanding Officer initiated a series of daily company commanders' meetings in his office, with the adjutant, intelligence officer and the quartermaster in attendance just after luncheon and prior to the first parade of the afternoon, it was decided to abandon the practice of training as a unit, and begin company training, a move which at once resulted in improved discipline and gave the junior officers more responsibility. An eight-man guard, plus stickman and guard commander, was begun. For the National Day of Prayer, the unit, about 550 strong, paraded to St. Patrick's (R.C.) and St. Peter's (C. of E.) Churches, one senior officer of each faith attending the other church.

Maj.-Gen. T.L. Tremblay, C.M.G., D.S.O., (48) inspector-general for Eastern Canada, inspected the unit on 23rd September, after the cere-

(47) The unit was allotted serial numbers D.46000 to D.50999, inclusive.

(48) Major-General Tremblay commanded the 22nd Battalion, C.E.F., in the Great War of 1914-19 (now the Royal 22nd Regiment) from 15th September, 1915, until 24th September, 1916, and from 24th January, 1917, until 10th August, 1918. In addition to the decorations shown, he was awarded the French Legion of Honour and the Croix de Guerre. He died on 28th March, 1951.

monial portion observing the companies in training on the field. The inspecting officer's party included Brigadier J.P.U. Archambault, D.S.O., M.C. (49), commanding Military District No. 4, Lt.-Col. J.W.H.G.H. van den Berg, D.S.O. (50), A.A. & Q.M.G., M.D. No. 4, Captain George Brosseau and Lieut. J.G. Scott, also from that headquarters. The following day the unit was visited by the Very Rev. Archdeacon F.G. Scott, C.M.G., D.S.O., V.D., M.A. (51), of Quebec, who spoke to the members of each company.

Range training started on 26th September with the grounding of 20 other ranks to act as instructors. Captain Boisvert was appointed to act as range officer and Lieut. Stevens as weapon training officer. A qualifying course for 2nd Lieutenants began four days later with seven members, plus a number of other ranks. The adjutant left for a three-day visit to the Canadian Grenadier Guards at St. Helen's Island, Montreal, to study their orderly room procedure. On 2nd October Colonel E.B. Worthington, C.M.G., V.D., took the salute at the first unit march past on Wellington Street. At the church parade the next day, the Protestant groups marched to Trinity United Church and the Roman Catholics to St. Jean Baptiste to the music of the Border Musical Club Band of Beebe, which also gave a concert on the parade ground in the afternoon. Major Beaudry and Captain Gilbert left the following day to take refresher courses at Kingston. A platoon of "C" Company under Lieut. Douglas Bradley won a platoon competition with the object of staging a military display at the forthcoming Sherbrooke Horse Show. At mid-month each company began performing duty for a week, rather than for only a day, which allowed each company uninterrupted training for four weeks. All officers heard a lecture on 30th October at Bishop's University on air co-operation by an officer from National Defence Headquarters. The name of the unit was amended to The Sherbrooke Fusilier Regiment, effective 15th November.

By 1st December the strength of the unit attained the gratifying figure of 928. All 2nd lieutenants in the qualifying course passed and were promoted to the rank of lieutenant: Côté, Gibeau, Gingues, Sims, Welsh, Eld and Letellier, while Lieut. Bryce passed his examinations as paymaster. Because the thermometer registered 23 below zero, the unit transport

(49) Brigadier Archambault also served with the 22nd Battalion and with the Royal 22nd Regiment. He was also awarded the French Legion of Honour (Croix de Chevalier)., He was twice wounded in action.

(50) Lt.-Col. van den Berg of the P.P.C.L.I. had been wounded in France in the Great War.

(51) Died 19th January, 1944.

one solitary truck of ancient vintage, hired locally, refused to respond on the 3rd. It was used daily to bring coke for heating the various buildings, but fortunately the Mechanical Transport Company across the river loaned one. Another result of the cold wave was the increase of men sick with severe colds, but a contributing factor was the non-issue of winter headgear, which did not arrive until the 14th. Using blank cartridge, thunderflashes and Very pistol signals, "C" and "A" Companies carried out an attack and defence exercise on the 6th.

On 4th October, sponsored by the Citizens' League of the city, a dance at the Armoury was largely attended by the unit. Early in December a stag party for Lieut. E. Sims, who was to be married on the 7th, was held in the Officers' Mess, and a chime clock was presented to Mr. Sims. The St. George's Club of Sherbrooke underwrote the cost of bringing from Montreal the "Tin Hat Revue" for the benefit of the active service personnel in the area. The newly organized Officers' Wives' Association of the unit provided additional amenities for the men at Christmas time, when the camp area was decorated profusely.

The first midnight mass of the unit in the "Little Chapel by the Gate", celebrated by Captain C.E. Beaudry, the Chaplain (R.C.), was attended on Christmas Eve by nearly all ranks in camp, both Roman Catholics and Protestants, although attendance was voluntary. Captain Beaudry delivered his Christmas sermon in both English and French. Then refreshments were served to all present. Christmas dinner embraced all the traditional fare, Col. McA'Nulty and other officers not on leave being present in the men's mess to serve. Contributors to the dinner included the Officers' Wives' Association, the Sherbrooke *Record* Fund and other societies and individuals. On New Year's Day a similar dinner was served to men not on leave, and at both functions a gift was given each soldier.

Major Biron, the second-in-command, in charge in the absence on leave of the C.O., Captain Skinner and the Padre paid official calls upon the Bishop of Sherbrooke (R.C.), the mayor, the convent and Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke on New Year's Day.

Four companies made reconnaissances of districts allotted to them for training on 6th January, 1941, but "C" was unable to do so because of inoculations. The following day final arrangements were made for "A" Company to go to Magog by transport, remain there the night, and march back to the city after breakfast. The convoy arrived in Magog on the 7th; the personnel were welcomed by Mayor Lazare Gingras and a

band led the parade to the Armoury of the 73rd Field Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, where one platoon was quartered and two in St. Patrick's Academy. On the march back the next day the Company arrived in Little Magog at 1330 hours and here the quartermaster had noonday rations ready, lunch being served in the Manor Langlois. "A" Company reached camp at 1915 hours. Lessons learned included the necessity of having an officer of the company accompany the officer responsible for making the arrangements for any move. It was also found necessary to allow 200 feet between platoons, because of the narrow winter roads and to allow vehicles overtaking the rear to have a space to pull to the side when meeting another vehicle. Such spacing also placed more responsibility upon officers and non-commissioned officers. The need of a field kitchen was discovered.

The influenza from which so many of the personnel suffered in December now being succeeded by a mild epidemic of German measles, sick quarters were established at the Guonod Snowshoe Club. Company commanders' meetings were now reduced to three a week. Ski-training under Lieut. Welsh began on the 17th and for the first time ski platoon instructors appeared on parade in white parkas. Late in January Lieuts. Welsh and Stevens returned from the ski school at Lansdowne Park, Ottawa, in time to take charge of this training. On the night of the 30th–31st, a platoon under these officers spent the night in camp in the open. The complete renovation of the dental clinic helped the work of Captains G. Sugden and R.T. Lamb of the Canadian Dental Corps. Sick quarters under Lieut. T.J. Wells, the medical officer, were also set up for personnel not ill enough for hospital. The first accident in ski training occurred on 7th February, when Private Joseph Allard went to hospital with a broken leg.

All Lee-Enfield rifles were returned to stores by convoy for Montreal early in February and were at once replaced with Ross Rifles. All subalterns left on the 10th for the woods in Stoke, where they bivouaced for two days, as a part of winter training, to learn conditions for transmission to their platoons. While there Lieut. MacCallum split a toe chopping wood and was brought on a toboggan to the main road, and thence by station wagon to hospital. The issue of worsted shoulder badges bearing the name of the unit in black letters on khaki resulted in an immediate improvement in morale. Badges and buttons on order were expected to increase the sense of pride in the unit.

A convoy of six vehicles moved "A" Company 20 miles to Bury, where the Company billeted for the night of 12th–13th February, marching to East Angus to billet at the East Angus Club the following day. The O.C. and Lieuts. Eld and Gibeau drove to East Angus on the 13th to visit the Company and the dental clinic under Captain Sugden went there and began operating within 15 minutes. Headquarters Company left on the 25th by transport for North Hatley, where they billeted in the town hall, marching the 19 miles back the next day. "D" Company conducted a similar trip to East Angus on 5th–6th March, and "B" Company one to Windsor Mills on the 10th-11th. On the latter date on the return they lunched at Bromptonville, where the ladies of the town presented home-made cakes. That day "C" Company, instead of going by transport, marched to North Hatley to return the next day in a heavy fall of snow. They found themselves tired enough to go to bed after a short sing-song on arrival. Lieut. Veilleux, commanding the pioneer battalion, marched it to Waterville and spent the night of the 25th-26th in the woods.

Thousands of citizens saw a parade of the unit on the 15th, a march of five miles, which left the personnel still as fresh as at the start. The C.O., Major Biron, the company commanders and the Padre attended the requiem mass for His Excellency, the late Bishop of Sherbrooke, Monsignor A.V. Gagnon. After the mass all officers were introduced to Rt. Rev. C.L. Nelligin, D.D., (52) Bishop of Pembroke, of the Canadian Army (Active), who dined with the officers. As a result of a visit by Lt.-Col. R.H. Webb, D.S.O., M.C., (53) chief messing officer for Canada, kitchen fatigues were eliminated by having a permanent kitchen staff on duty. On the last day of the month, the unit band marched the members of the new guard to their duties and returned with the old guard for the first time.

A test of 3-inch mortars, made by the Hall Machinery Company of Sherbrooke just outside the city limits, was observed by a number of the officers and non-commissioned officers on 1st March and the duds were brought back to barracks for purposes of demonstration. Bivouacing by platoons had become a part of the regular training by this time, but was not intended to be an endurance test but to give the men an idea of how

(52) Director, Chaplains' Service, Adjutant-General's Branch, National Defence Headquarters, 21st October, 1939.

(53) Later Colonel, awarded O.B.E. and E.D. Died on service 1st June, 1945, at Ottawa.

to be comfortable under such conditions. The training of the carrier platoon under Lieut. MacCallum was not provocative of much interest, because of the total lack of carriers, and it was felt that the whole platoon should go on a course. The transport officer, Lieut. Saunders, and his section were busying carrying out exercises and testing personnel, every opportunity being given the section to train in moving by convoy. The C.O. congratulated Major Camirand, commanding "B" Company, in mid-March, for his initiative in organizing a lecture room for his whole company, equipped with sand table, blackboards and an improvised 2-inch mortar, especially made by a local firm for Major Camirand. Equipped with a heavy spring, the "mortar" fired a projectile of wood about 15 feet just like a real mortar, an idea which proved invaluable in the operation and tactical handling of these weapons in the absence of the real thing.

Two demonstration platoons of four officers and 80 other ranks from the Machine Gun Training Centre, Three Rivers, arrived on the evening of the 20th, after having had to shovel their way through in places and at times tow by hand the 17 vehicles in their convoy. The next day the unit marched by companies to the Armoury to see their demonstrations of guard mounting, arms drill, slow motion arms drill, unarmed combat, bayonet fighting, protection against gas; route marching with emphasis on march discipline and the right and wrong ways of acting in trenches. The last pointed clearly to the responsibilities of junior commanders in taking care of their sections or platoons. Lieut. R.H. Dayton (54) of the visitors in his remarks commented upon the *esprit de corps* evident in the Regiment. To inaugurate the local $30,000 Victory Bond drive, the unit paraded through the streets on the 22nd. All officers attended a demonstration on the sand table by Major Biron on the 26th. The next day members of each company demonstrated guard mounting, protection against gas, fieldcraft, bayonet fighting, unarmed combat and physical training.

Plans were announced to leave Sherbrooke in May if road conditions justified the move and sleep out at nights for two months to lead a gypsy existence, marching from place to place and pitching camp wherever the unit happened to halt at night. As far as possible, organized training would be conducted *en route*. This promise of definite action proved the requisite spark necessary to stimulate morale, and the enthusiasm was enhanced

(54) Of the Queen's York Rangers (1st American Regiment) (M.G.); died 15th July, 1950.

when it was learned that the unit would very probably not return to Sherbrooke at the expiration of the period of nomadic life, but enter another camp and possibly go overseas at the end of the summer. As a separate sub-unit, Battalion Headquarters under Major Biron made their first route march on the 28th, and on 1st April conducted a nine-mile route march, on which they marched for 15 minutes in respirators, with rifles and web equipment. Brig.-Gen. E. de B. Panet, C.M.G., D.S.O., (55) Commanding the district, made a partial inspection the same day.

Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty having gone on leave, Major Biron conducted an inspection of companies on the 22nd without previous warning. Field kitchens having recently been acquired, each company was instructed to spend at least one day in the field making use of them, and it was decreed that night training would be carried out two nights weekly.

From mobilization to 8th May the unit lost 115 other ranks through discharge, 50 of them by physical unfitness, four to join the Royal Canadian Air Force, 12 for irregular enlistments, i.e., under age, two convicted by the civil power and 47 as unlikely to become efficient soldiers. Lieut. E.P. Hall was, therefore, detailed to act as recruiting officer to bring the unit to full strength. As a farewell gesture to the unit on its departure from the city, prominent citizens sponsored a drive for a fund to be devoted to the needs of the other ranks, to be completed by 24th May. In further preparation for the move on the 29th, officers, warrant officers and non-commissioned officers were taught the fine art of pitching and striking canvas to the point at which it was anticipated that it would be possible to pitch all the canvas required in an hour. A board of medical officers began examining all personnel to ascertain their correct physical categories. Officers and N.C.Os. of The Sherbrooke Regiment (Reserve Force) and Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke (R.F.) witnessed a demonstration by companies of drill, tent-raising, anti-gas and anti-aircraft work and other activities. Brig.-Gen. Panet inspected the unit on the 21st with Lt.-Col. van den Berg. General Panet after lunch stressed the responsibilities of platoon commanders to their men. The next day for the first time dressed in summer drill, the unit paraded in aid of the local Victory Loan Drive and its last march in the city in which it had been raised.

The Regiment presented demonstrations at the ball park on the 24th in aid of the Drive, including company and platoon drill under Major

(55) During the Great War he served successively as D.A.A.G., 1st Division; D.A.A. and Q.M.G., 1st Division; A.Q.M.G., Canadian Corps; A.A. and Q.M.G., 4th Division; G.S.O.I., 4th Division, and D.A. & Q.M.G., Canadian Corps.

Arnold and Captain Boisvert, respectively; covering fire by Lieut. Letellier; a gas demonstration by a platoon under Lieut. Gagne and signalling under Lieut. Humphrey. At the close of the demonstration a short sports programme was given for prizes by the Auxiliary Services and ribbons were awarded individual winners. "D" Company won the Auxiliary Services Challenge Shield in the company competition.

Representatives of the Canadian Legion War Services, L.D. Hamilton and Réné Lebrun of Montreal, early in the New Year, 1941, began registering 399 of the personnel for educational courses, including the "three R's", French conversation, German, automatic and Diesel engineering, shorthand and typing and radio and electricity. In addition there were correspondence courses in such subjects as mechanical drawing, drafting, physics, mathematics and other secondary school subjects. The Catholic and Protestant School Commissions of Sherbrooke offered the use of their buildings and facilities. A committee to advise the educational officer, Lieut. E.M. Greaves, was made up of the Rev. Dr. A.H. McGreer, principal of Bishop's University, the Rev. Canon Ira Bourassa, Alderman J.G.H. Bryant, Principal W.W. Gibson of the Sherbrooke High School, the Rev. Charles Sidoleau, superior of St. Charles Seminary and Howard Aikman, principal of the Lennoxville High School. Several of the officers began courses, chiefly conversational French and German.

Lieut. B. Veilleux and two other ranks left for the Motordrome Barracks, Montreal, for a course in physical training on 6th February, and the next day Lieut. J.P. Lunderville and two other ranks to Ottawa for a ski course. Major Camirand returned from a company commanders' course two days later. Lieut. R.S.S. Grier returned from a general course of two weeks at Huntingdon on the 24th, when Sergeant M. Olivier, intelligence sergeant, returned from the Sorel Training Centre, where he took a course in fieldcraft. On Lieut. Veilleux's return, he started a course in army wrestling on 3rd March.

Colonel the Rev. A.H. McGreer, O.B.E., M.C., (56) principal of Bishop's University, Lennoxville, spoke to the English-speaking personnel about the educational courses they had undertaken, and the padre the French-speaking personnel. At first enthusiasm for these courses ran high, but a falling off followed, for the reasons that the men had not been properly canvassed and classified according to their educational standings; that some had set too high a standard for themselves, and because of a lack

(56) Colonel 11th March, 1917; R.O., Canadian Chaplain Service, 1st June, 1921.

of supervision and interest by platoon officers. Lt.-Col. W. Bovey (57) and Mr. Fuller of the educational branch of the Canadian Legion War Services discussed with the Commanding Officer on 16th March a new plan by which in future part of the training syllabus would be devoted to educational courses, classes being considered as parades and, therefore, compulsory.

2nd Lieut. S.V. Radley-Walters and four other ranks left for a course in first aid at St. Hyacinthe on 10th March, and Captain Bryce, the paymaster, for a two-day refresher course in Montreal on the 17th and 18th. Under the direction of the Transport Officer, a school for motorcyclists opened on the 19th, when the signals platoon under Lieut. Humphrey went to Montreal for a course in infantry signals. A class for prospective junior non-commissioned officers began on 31st March for three weeks. Lieut. Saunders, transport officer, left for the automotive training centre at Jacques Cartier Barracks, Montreal, on 8th April, on the 12th returning to be married to Miss Greta Frizzell of the staff of the local High School.

Lieut. E.V. Walters and 2nd Lieut. H.P. Lambert left on 8th May, the former to Long Branch to the Small Arms Training Centre and the latter to Montreal for a course in physical training. Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty left for a course in Montreal in administration on the 12th and Lieut. Eld went to Kingston to take a field security course at the Royal Military College on the 24th.

Major Arnold and Lieut. Sims were hosts at a cocktail party at the New Sherbrooke Hotel on the evening of 7th February to the officers of the Regiment, prior to a dance in the officers' mess. Wednesday afternoons were devoted to supervised sports, the programme including hockey, gymnastics, swimming at the Y.M.C.A., softball and volleyball at the Armoury and skiing. It was planned as the result of a visit by the C.O. and the paymaster to Montreal to induce all ranks to contribute a day's pay monthly to buy War Savings Stamps. Major D.W. Beaudry was presented with a silver tea service on 20th February, prior to his marriage. The next evening the newly organized Lions' Club of Sherbrooke were hosts to all ranks of the Regiment at a dance at the Armoury. On the evening of 11th March the Officers' Wives' Association provided entertainment for "B" and "D" Companies in the men's canteen. The next evening the Women's Christian Temperance Union of Sherbrooke gave an entertainment at the Armoury for all ranks, with refreshments. A silver tray was presented to Lieut. Belton on the evening of 20th March

(57) Died 11th February, 1956.

prior to his marriage to Miss Pauline Gustafson, who gave much time in secretarial services to the unit freely.

A hockey match between the officers of the local training centre and a Regimental team of officers resulted in a 6–2 win for the latter. Morale was further benefited by the arrival on the 26th of a partial shipment of maroon lanyards, to match the coloured field service caps shortly to be issued. Sufficient respirators were also received and issued. The first church parade of the year 1941 took place on the 30th January, the Protestants to St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church and the Catholics to St. Patrick's Church. On Good Friday, 11th April, divine service was held in the canteen for Roman Catholics at 9 a.m., and at 10 a similar service for Protestants. Captain Baldwin was the recipient of a silver tea service a few days before his marriage to Miss Helen McManamy on the 28th. Earlier in the evening the men of his company, "C", presented him with a matching silver tray. The ceremony was performed by the Padre in the Little Chapel by the Gate, specially decorated for the occasion, with a special guard from "C" Company under Company Sergeant Major E. Wolfe. Lieut. Humphrey acted as groomsman.

Fortune smiled the next day with the receipt of about 400 of the new badges, displayed with pride in the city the following day, payday. On the evening of 8th May, Colonel E.B. Worthington, C.M.G., V.D., was a guest at the regular officers' mess dinner. The last church parade in Sherbrooke took place 11th May, the Catholics to St. Michael's Cathedral and the Protestants to St. Andrew's Church, after which the mothers of the officers entertained at tea in the afternoon in the officers' mess. The officers were the guests of the Sherbrooke Rotary Club on the evening of the 13th at dinner at the New Sherbrooke Hotel at which they were introduced by Major Biron and briefly explained their duties. The Officers' Wives' Association held a dinner at the Chateau Frontenac for the officers and their ladies, after which all met in the mess for a final dance on the evening of the 17th to the music of the unit's own orchestra. The officers of the Sherbrooke Regiment (R.F.) were hosts to the officers of the Active unit on the evening of the 23rd at the New Sherbrooke Hotel, and the sergeants of the Reserve unit to those of the Active unit at the Chateau Frontenac. Returning with a water vehicle to Montreal, Corporal Ronald Wilson and Private Fred Mackenzie of the mechanical transport section lost their lives in a traffic accident. A mobile canteen bought by the citizens of the Eastern Townships for the unit was presented by Mayor Labrecque of Sherbrooke at a dance sponsored by the city in the Armoury for all ranks on the evening of the 24th.

CHAPTER IX

BEGINNING OF THE ODYSSEY

According to plan, the Sherbrooke Fusilier Regiment left the Exhibition Grounds to begin their long trek on 29th May, 1941, and headed towards their first camping post, Lake Park on Lake Magog, a distance of ten and a half miles. On this first section of the journey, 17 men fell out, 14 of them recent recruits, but the unit completed the march in good order, despite the difficulties of marching on freshly gravelled roads. Insufficiency of transport, for the unit had only 18 trucks, too little for a complete battalion, made it necessary for some of the trucks to make four trips.

Marching by platoons at 100 yards' intervals, the unit moved on to Wright's Beach, lunching on the outskirts of Magog, in which they were greeted by Mayor L. Gingras. At Wright's Beach tents were pitched ready for occupation. The next day, Saturday and payday, the unit was transported to Magog, where it paraded in support of the Victory Loan Drive, after which the officers were guests of their Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel, A.A. Munster. On Sunday church parades were held in Magog, and on Monday, 2nd June, the trek was resumed to camp on the north shore of Eastman Lake, where again tents, kitchens, canteen and messes had been prepared by the advance party. The local policeman, however, seemed nervous, for the people of Eastman were locking windows and doors. Said he, "A thousand men could cause a lot of trouble if they got on the loose," but all ran smoothly.

The next morning, 3rd June, the Regiment headed for Waterloo, and as it was to parade there early in the afternoon, five lorries were sent to aid in transport. By a system of shuttling the distance of 13 miles was covered in two and a half hours, and the Regiment began the Victory Loan parade at noon, assisted by a local band and other organizations. The shuttle system was again used *en route* to Brome Lake camp, eight miles distant, the troops riding six and marching two miles. On the 4th on the way to Brome Corner Exhibition Grounds, the Regiment marched through Knowlton in aid of the Victory Loan Campaign. Proceeding on the 5th

through Sweetsburg to Cowansville, the unit was welcomed in that centre by Mayor Boisvert, and later participated in a demonstration for the sale of Victory Bonds.

Leaving the next morning the Regiment marched eight miles, to camp by the Yamaska River, a camp voted the worst so far, as the ground had recently been plowed and the soil was sandy. By covering the floor of the tents with ferns, however, the men made themselves comfortable. The next day, advancing to Farnham, the Regiment took part in another Victory Loan parade and then moved on to their camp site. Church parades were held the next day, Sunday, and the unit remained in camp in training until the 19th. On Monday evening the band and a special platoon under Captain Boisvert went to Mansonville to give a platoon demonstration and concert. "C" Company and the band took part in a Victory Loan parade on Wednesday evening in Granby. On the 12th the Regiment conducted an exercise in which a power line was defended against saboteurs, who, represented by Lieut. Veilleux and the pioneers, captured one corner of the line. On a route march through the woods on the 16th, all the companies were attacked by tear gas, smoke and detonators, path areas being contaminated. Two platoons left early on the 18th for operations at Battle Camp, Fletcher's Field, Montreal, and the next day the unit departed for Farnham, moving to St. Johns Barracks and bivouacing at Mount Johnson *en route*.

At the St. Johns camp the troops were allowed to swim in the Richelieu River, and the unit was informed that it would finish training at Mount St. Bruno and then continue its wanderings, as it was the internal security unit of the District. On the 23rd all companies left for separate route marches of three days, each of 25 miles and on which each conducted tactical exercises. The intelligence detail attached to each company supplied valuable information. Leaving St. Johns early on the 26th the unit camped after a relatively short march of eight miles. The next night a two-way attack was launched on the C.O.T.C. located at Mount St. Bruno camp site, "A" Company under Major Arnold attacking from the ranges to the northwest and "C" from the south side of the camp. "D" under Major Beaudry defended advanced battalion headquarters, located around the C.N.R. Station at St. Basil le Grand. "D" Company drove off enemy outposts, capturing equipment and assuming defensive positions, but "A" were still being transported when attacked by machine gun fire, two platoons becoming casualties. One platoon escaping, entered the ranges. "C" was able to enter by the south side, which they quickly

cleared, advancing to the camp, which at zero hour they attacked with success.

At St. Bruno the Regiment fired on the ranges for three days, beginning 3rd July. Nearly 100 of the rank and file went by truck to St. Basil, where they assisted in an unsuccessful attempt to extinguish a fire by forming a bucket brigade the next evening. At this camp unit security orders were kept with increased efficiency, and civilians and trucks roaming over camp ceased to be seen. The unit police had excellent supervision, and it became increasingly difficult for strangers to enter camp without an escort. The police now conducted the visitor to the person he wished to see. Orders were received that the next move would be to Connaught Ranges, a few miles from Ottawa, marching by the north shore route. Majors Lyon and Tomkins and Captains Baldwin, Gilbert and Echenberg went to Sherbrooke on 12th July to attend the funeral of W.L. Redford Stewart, a staunch friend of the unit. A concert party, the "Bunkhouse Boys", entertained the troops in a heavy rain, and at the end of the performance all were soaking wet but all enjoyed the concert. The last church parade of the trek was held on Sunday, the 13th, and that evening 17 new trucks arrived from Quebec, manned by 40 unit drivers.

Early on the 15th the unit moved on again to bivouac at Côté Range, 15 miles distant. Marching through Montreal the following day, the unit saluted Brig.-Gen. E. de B. Panet on St. Catherine Street East, the band halting and playing the Regiment past. Continuing, they bivouaced at Johnston's Farm, just west of Ville St. Laurent. The next day's march was to Saratoga Beach at Plage Laval only 50 feet from the water, where the troops recovered from sleeping in the rain the previous night. From this bivouac Major Lyon and Captain Armitage went to Connaught to make arrangements for the arrival. The Regiment moved on the 18th to Lachute, 15 miles, "A" Company, "B" and the Intelligence Section by St. Eustache, Oka, St. Placide and St. Andrews East, and "C", "D" and Headquarters by St. Eustache and St. Hermas. The morale of all ranks was high, none seeming to mind the marching. The people along the route brought water, lemonade, apples and even carrots. All along the food was excellent and meals had never been late a minute. Before arising from bivouac by the St. Jerome road just outside Lachute, a heavy shower descended, but there were no complaints. Led by the band, the Battalion marched through the town early on the 21st to lunch at Chatboro and bivouac at the end of 16 miles at Grenville. The next day the orderly room pushed through to Connaught Ranges and set up their office in the

administrative building, while the unit marched to the Seigniory Club Horse Show grounds, Montebello, a distance of 20½ miles on dusty, gravelled roads. After dinner the troops were carried some six miles to the outskirts of the town, where they formed in column and marched through the town led by the band to the bivouac site, whence trucks took parties to swim in the river.

Again over the gravelled highway the unit moved on to a camp site a mile west of Angers, 14 miles, and on the 24th to Gatineau Point, another 20 miles, the thermometer a few miles away in Ottawa registering 94 degrees in the shade. Marching through Ottawa, the salute was taken before the Parliament Buildings by Mayor S. Lewis of Ottawa. At Britannia Park the troops had lunch, after which they were transported about four miles to form up and march into Connaught Ranges on time. Here training continued, including divine service on Sundays. A concert and beer and soft drinks for all ranks on the 28th marked the first anniversary of the Regiment. On the evening of the 30th Lieut. Belton and a platoon mounted guard at the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa, the first of several similar details.

On 4th August Colonel the Hon. J.L. Ralston, C.M.G., D.S.O., (58) minister of national defence, in addressing the Regiment on parade, congratulated all ranks on the reputation they had earned and informed them they were reaching the point at which a real task confronted them, but did not tell them what it was. Revelation came, however, with the departure on the 7th of an advance party under Major Camirand for Sydney, N.S., where they were to embark for St. John's, Newfoundland. The Bren carriers gave a demonstration at Cornwall on the 6th in conjunction with an Anti-Tank Battery from Petawawa and the next day another for the personnel of No. 31 Canadian Army (Basic) Training Centre.

Entraining at Strathearn siding on the morning of 10th August under command of Major Lyon, for the C.O. was taking a course, the main body of the Regiment arrived at Quebec the following morning, embarking on the *Lady Drake*, sailing down the St. Lawrence under escort of a corvette and then nearing St. John's of a destroyer. The ship encountered rough weather with some rain on the 12th and travelled most of the next day in a heavy fog. Many of the personnel were ill, but the following morning they arrived at St. John's, where the unit marched through the

(58) Commanded the 85th Battalion, C.E.F., in France; wounded four times; received bar to D.S.O. Died 22nd May, 1948.

city and had supper at Lester's Field Barracks, returning to the ship for the night. "C" Company took over the guard at Lester's Field on the 15th, when the Royal Rifles of Canada left, soon to go to Hong Kong, leaving the Regiment to assume the duty of coastal defence as part of the defence troops of Headquarters, St. John's Defences, which were part of "W" Force, then commanded by Brigadier P. Earnshaw, D.S.O., M.C. (59). The ten officers and 215 other ranks of the rear party left Connaught on the 20th, reaching St. John's also in the *Lady Drake*. Major Lyon became commandant and Lieut. Eld officer in charge of the detention barracks serving the entire St. John's area and all branches of the service.

An inspection by Brigadier Earnshaw on 1st September was featured by two practice stand-to's. Coastal defence watching details were posted nightly at each of Petty Harbour and at Topsail and Portugal Cove, each consisting of one man from the stand-to company and a driver from headquarters company with an 8-hundredweight truck, the driver alternating with the guard. On the 3rd the camp hospital was inspected by Rear-Admiral Sir Humphrey Walwyn, governor of Newfoundland, accompanied by Lady Walwyn, Brigadier and Mrs. Earnshaw and Colonel and Mrs. Groff. The next evening being the second anniversary of the war, the unit's band gave a radio concert from the ballroom of the Newfoundland Hotel in aid of recruiting for the local militia. The unit supplied garrison guards at the Water Street garage; Lester's Field barracks, detention barracks and ordnance depot, and at "W" Force Headquarters.

With other troops the unit was inspected by Air Commodore H.R.H. the Duke of Kent (60) on the 12th at the Fieldian Grounds. At Portugal Cove on the 25th two platoons under Major Beaudry embarked in a ferry for Lance Cove and a section under Lieut. Eld in a motor launch towing a lorry for Grebes on the northeast of Bell Island to attack No. 2 Mine at Grebes. The landing party at Lance Cove was designed to land and drive the defenders up the hill, establishing a firm foothold. When it became evident that the attackers could not be dislodged, the judges stopped the scheme, saying that it had served its purpose. The landing party at Grebes found the waves too high to make a landing without smashing the boat. Information having been received that the American Army's Newfoundland Base Command was to attempt a landing in the Regimental

(59) Before the outbreak of the war, he was Director of Signals at National Defence Headquarters.

(60) Killed in an air crash on 25th August, 1942, in the United Kingdom.

territory, the coast watching details were enlarged and four men and a N.C.O. were posted at each post during the day. These numbers were reduced in the first week of October, when it was learned that the attempted landing had been postponed until the second week of October. The anticipated attack failed finally to materialize, although the unit intelligence section reported much activity near Broad Cove and from Horse Cove Road to Topsail. The Americans had telephone lines laid from the latter to Portugal Cove and up to the Beauline Road, towards their camp, and used radio sets set up in the unit's territory.

Because of interruptions due to unit duties, lack of sufficient qualified instructors in each company, insufficient manuals and equipment to permit all subjects to be covered at the same time by company arrangements, and the difficulty of obtaining accurate progress reports on training, a plan was proposed by which instead of training by companies, a series of ten courses for a fortnight would be started, each training 30 or 40 candidates under unit arrangements. All spare manuals would be recalled and issued to the officer in charge of the course covered by the appropriate manual. All officer and N.C.O. instructors would be allotted to the course for which they were best fitted and training equipment would be issued similarly. The remainder of the unit would form a duty pool to perform all duties, each man to spend not more than two weeks at a time in the pool. Following each course, a report would go to the company commander showing the standing of his men, and at the end of each course all candidates would return to the company for reallottment.

At dawn on 8th October, a tactical exercise with the American forces was carried out. At the sound of the alarm, "C" Company of the Regiment embussed for the secondary defence position at Octagon Pond on the Topsail Road, where Captain Gilbert supervised the establishment of company headquarters and the sections took up prearranged positions. Then "A" Company under Major Arnold embussed for the secondary defence position at Broad Cove, where they also established headquarters and took up positions. Meanwhile the Bren carriers patrolled far in advance of the defence area and put many of the American vehicles and troops out of action, although the umpires let many pass so that the scheme could be continued. The attack came at Topsail by the Paradise Road and at Broad Cove by Tolt Road. Road-blocks in good positions covered by light machine gun fire accounted for many more trucks and men on these roads. Many of the American troops were found to have live ammunition, whereas every live round of the unit's ammunition had



THE SHERBROOKE REGIMENT'S ENLISTMENT, "G" WING, CANADIAN BASE DEPOT,

at Sherbrooke before departure, January 25th, 1940. Left to right: FRONT Row: Pte. Frank Buxton, Pte. Murry Woodman, Pte. Lesslie Dalton, Pte. Leo McKenna, Pte. James Wood, Pte. George Povey, Sgt. Francis Smith, Sgt. Gordon Perkins, Pte. Wilfred Webb and Pte. Emile Garneau. SECOND Row: Pte. Maurice Labresh, Pte. C. A. Slaney, S/Sgt. C. F. Doiron, CQMS George Lowey, Lt/Col. Lee M. Watson Commanding Officer, Major Wallace Barrie, Capt. Gordon Sangster, Major William E. Hulme, Capt. John Stein, RSM (WO-1) Alford C. Britton, Cpl. Douglas Lavalliere. THIRD Row: Pte. Ernie Trusler, Ppl. Edward Clout, Pte. Gustave Picard, CSM Edgar Fee, Pte. George Carr, Pte. Darrell Bellum, Pte. John H. Grey, Pte. A. Doucet, Cpl. Gerald Ayotte, Cpl. Frank Hughes (killed in Normandy) Sgt. Allen Packwood, Cpl. Sydney Ball,, Cpl Gordon Stewart, CSM Lawrence Johnson, Pte. Lloyd Bayley, and RQMS Harry Bridges. BACK Row: Pte. E. Roberge, Pte. Fred Falk, Pte. Wendell McLauchlin, Pte. David Wood, Pte. Willis McLauchlin, CSM Ernest Ellison, Sgt. Frank Hodgkinson, Sgt. Arthur Bieber, Pte. Hulbert Belford, Pte. Max Boast, Pte. J. R. Bergeron, Pte. H. M. Thayer, Pte. Bill Rees, Sgt. William Clark and Sgt. James Kennett.



Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association Team, 1930:

Left to right: Pte. Arthur E. Westman, Bishopton;
Pte. Fred J. Glass, Lennoxville;
Capt. & Adjt. Jim Houlden, Sherbrooke;
Pte. Oscar S. Joyce, Bishopton.

Winners of City of Ottawa Trophy, Gillespie Challenge Cup
and Helmer Memorial Trophy at Connaught Ranges;
Montreal Star Cup, Carslake Trophy and City of

Montreal Jubilee Challenge Trophy at Pointe aux Trembles Ranges
Bisley Aggregate Placings:
16th, F. J. Glass;
18th, J. W. Houlden;
25th, A. E. Westman.

This was the Regiment's most successful shooting season.

been locked up at the alarm. Two days later "D" Company fired at floating targets with rifles and light machine guns at Petty Harbour, the first target practice since the unit left Mount St. Bruno. When Lieut. Eld was transferred to the 4th Division as security officer on the 12th, he was succeeded as intelligence officer by Lieut. E.M. Greaves. Maj.-Gen. W.H.P. Elkins, C.B.E., D.S.O., (61) General Officer Commanding in Chief, Atlantic Command, inspected on the 17th. Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty returned from a course at Kingston the following day.

The first night scheme for the unit took place on the 28th when "D" Company under Lieut. T.C. Stevens placed sections in defensive positions at Bowring Park and established positions for Bren guns and mortars, using stones and brush. At Portugal Cove all day, "B" Company practised taking up permanent positions in the morning and secondary positions at Windsor Lake in the afternoon. That night a blackout and passive air defence scheme was held, all lights being extinguished in the area at the alarm at 2230 hours. The stand-to company left the grounds at once on receipt of orders and went eastward on Le Marchant Road, halting with the rear trucks some half a mile from the barracks. The two-hour company repaired to the shooting gallery in the new drill hall and the remainder of the unit to their respective slit trenches. The stand-to company meanwhile was ordered to take up a defensive position at Portugal Cove, where headquarters was established in the parish hall. Inspected by Brigadier Earnshaw, the positions were held until the next day. On lookout duty while attached to 103rd Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, at Fort Amherst, Lieut. E.P. Hall reported to "W" Force on the 29th that a destroyer sighted a submarine 30 miles out to sea, the first opportunity any officer had had of reporting enemy activity. Under Major Camirand, "D" Company went on stand-to to Broad Cove on the morning of the 31st.

Colonel the Hon. J.L. Ralston, C.M.G., D.S.O., minister of national defence, was a visitor *en route* to Canada from overseas on 1st November, when 13 other ranks qualified in the first local motorcycle mechanical course. Maj.-Gen. H.D.G. Crerar, D.S.O., Chief of the General Staff, and Brigadier the Hon. P.J. Montague, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C., V.D., Senior Officer, Canadian Military Headquarters, London, were guests at a party and dinner in the officers' mess that evening.

Permission by "W" Force to take stand-to vehicles and details on schemes proved of aid to the companies in learning their positions. Although

(61) Prior to the outbreak of the war Master General of the Ordnance.

16 men from Newfoundland had joined the unit, instructions were received not to take any more recruits unless they were specialists. "C" Company under Captain Gilbert went for a practice stand-to on the 4th to Petty Harbour, and positions were also selected and occupied at the secondary defence there, a position near the bridge at Second Pond. "A" Company on stand-to under Captain Echenberg went to Topsail on the 6th and to Portugal Cove on the 11th. On the former date Major Lyon, Lieut. Gingues, Acting C.S.M. D.J. Miller and Cpl. Heath left for courses in the United Kingdom.

Early on the 13th in a tactical exercise with American troops at Torbay, 200 all ranks of the Sherbrooke Fusilier Regiment with motorcycles, Bren carriers and transport, divided into three main forces with shock troops, started an attack from Flatrock in an attempt to reach St. John's and seize the drydocks. Speed was the chief factor in the attack, the motorcycles and carriers rushing forward and seizing and holding positions at previously selected points of tactical value. Opposition was encountered much sooner than expected, a road block consisting of a heavy American truck covered by the fire of machine guns and anti-tank rifles being met before reaching Torbay. Here several of the unit carriers were put out of action in attempting to circle the block. Keeping good contact with headquarters, "E" Force, under Captain Echenberg succeeded in penetrating to within half a mile of the airport on the main Torbay road. Captain Gilbert's "G" Force took the wrong road, became separated and part joined Captain Echenberg's force. "S" Force under Captain Skinner overcame strong opposition; reached its initial objective, and part of it by making a cross-country detour reached St. John's. Lack of control was the worst feature of the scheme, although many of the subalterns showed initiative, but in doing so exceeded orders. The carriers were never on hand when and where wanted. On the 19th Major Tomkins took command of "C" Company, Captain Gilbert, previously in command of "C" becoming second-in-command of "D" and Major Beaudry taking "B". Major Biron, the second-in-command, became training officer. The next day the C.O. took a group of officers to Petty Harbour, where lectures and discussions took place on tactics and movement on the ground. Seamen from the corvette *Sherbrooke* in port were entertained at the unit, and some of the men returned the visit, the seamen referring to the men of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers as "our soldiers".

At the Memorial College parade ground on the 26th the troops were inspected by Rear-Admiral Sir Humphrey Walwyn, governor of New-

foundland, with Brigadier Earnshaw and Lt.-Col. D.J. Maxwell, M.C., V.D., Commanding the St. John's Defence, and Major W.E. Baxter, (62) brigade major. The unit furnished a guard of nine men daily at the Torbay Airport, where coast patrol bombers were stationed. It was proposed to station a platoon or more from "D" Company there for duty. No. 13 Platoon under Lieut. D.H. Bradley left on 1st December for Cape Spear for attachment to the 103rd Heavy Battery, R.C.A. On the 3rd Lieut. Hall with 50 men from "D" Company left for Torbay Airport for guard duty. These platoons were replaced regularly at a few days' interval. On the night of the 20th two blackouts, the first caused by a short circuit, and the second due to suspicious conditions observed at the Gander Airport took place. On Christmas Day a turkey dinner with all that goes with it was served to the troops by the officers and sergeants. While it was in progress, the mess was visited by Sir Humphrey and Lady Walwyn, escorted by Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty, who was orderly officer for the day.

On the 27th the strength of the stand-to was increased to four platoons each with three trucks, and the use of Bren carriers and most motorcycles discontinued. On the sounding of an alarm, the troops were instructed to leave the grounds immediately on embussing and one platoon to go to each of Portugal Cove, St. Phillips, Topsail and Petty Harbour positions, the remainder of the unit being held in reserve. Shacks for the coast watch detail at Petty Harbour and Portugal Cove were nearly completed by the 30th. They were to be equipped with stoves and bunks. Maj.-Gen. Lionel F. Page, C.B., D.S.O., (63) new Commander of the Canadian troops in Newfoundland, inspected the barracks and hospital on the 31st.

On New Year's Day, 1942, Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty, Majors Biron and Beaudry, Captain Baldwin and the Padre, with other officers of the unit attended a reception at the American headquarters, Fort Pepperell, an occasion for the exchange of sentiments of international goodwill. Among the American officers met was Maj.-Gen. G.C. Grant, commander of the base, while the guests also included Sir Humphrey and Lady Walwyn, Brigadier Earnshaw and representatives of the Navy, Army and Air Force. The troops again enjoyed a turkey dinner, and the officers and sergeants exchanged courtesies. At the Winter Home, "W" Force headquarters, Maj.-Gen. Page, Brigadier Earnshaw and the staff of the Force were hosts to visiting officers from units of the Canadian Army, while the

(62) Of the Royal Montreal Regiment (M.G.), before the war brigade major of the 12th Infantry Brigade.

(63) Died 26th August, 1944. He had two bars to his D.S.O.

Governor was at home to a large gathering of service officers in the afternoon. In the evening a dance was held by the sergeants in the Salvation Army Hut, decorated for the occasion.

The platoon attached at Cape Spear early in January engaged in firing practice with Bren guns and Thompson sub-machine guns. This post and that at the Torbay Airport each had three of the former, one of the latter and rifles, and were connected by telephone to each other and to headquarters. In addition, each had signal lamps. Thirteen trucks in convoy on the 4th moved ammunition for the coast artillery at Cape Spear from the wharf in St. John's. From the 11th the coast defence details were assigned from headquarters company. The next day anti-aircraft practice was held using balloons as targets, nearly all being burst by the Bren guns. "D" Company under Captain Echenberg on the following day took up new positions chosen by Lt.-Col. Maxwell and the O.C. at Portugal Cove, Topsail and Petty Harbour. Under the new stand-to arrangements, each could be defended by a platoon rather than by a company as previously.

The first winter scheme took place that day with No. 4 Platoon about ten miles out on the Portugal Cove Road, where on arrival the carriers were driven into the woods and covered with brush and trees, while the men prepared to bivouac by spreading boughs on the ground and using canvas from the carriers to make shelters. Fires were built and the men cooked their own supper and breakfast. Four guards were posted at all times. With Lt.-Col. Maxwell, the C.O. visited the site in the evening. The next day at 1300 hours two sections returned to camp by the Portugal Cove Road and the other two by a road supposed to go towards Torbay, but this petering out forced them to strike out across country to reach Torbay and finally the main road. The next day skis, parkas and coloured glasses were distributed to companies, for the previous winter's experience had made a number of good skiers. Courses on the Bren gun by instructors of the unit for personnel of a few warships thus equipped began, and preparations were made for the extended blackout starting on the 25th and ending 7th February. A unit small arms course was cancelled on the 24th as 25 N.C.Os. were leaving for Canada for courses in two days' time. Effective 26th January, 1942, the name of the unit was changed to the 27th Armoured Regiment (The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment).

On the receipt of information on the 28th that enemy raiders had been sighted moving in the direction of the Island, the camp was roused at 1500 hours and all ranks remained on the alert throughout the day,

which, however, passed uneventfully. The time of the unit in Newfoundland was drawing to a close. On parade on 7th February, Lt.-Col. McA'-Nulty informed the unit that the Regiment was to go to the 4th Brigade of the 4th (Armoured) Division as an armoured unit. Later all troops of the first "flight" (64) turned in their Lee-Enfield's and that morning the incoming troops, the Algonquin Regiment, arrived in St. John's in the *Lady Nelson*.

(64) The 1st Canadian Division were taken to the United Kingdom, for example, in three "flights."

CHAPTER X

THE 27th ARMOURED REGIMENT

The first flight of 16 officers and 348 other ranks under Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty, led by the bugle band of the Algonquin Regiment, marched to the docks, where they embarked on 8th February, 1942, in the *Lady Nelson*, moving out under escort of a destroyer. The next day the ship zig-zagged and made a wide circle around the entrance of the St. Lawrence, with most of the personnel ill. On the 10th the ship struck a small ice floe, but there was only a slight jar. At Halifax the troops had supper on board, disembarking and entraining to arrive at barracks at Debert about midnight. At Debert the extent of the new camp astonished many of the troops. The Commanding Officer, Majors Tomkins and Beaudry and Captain Baldwin went on leave on the 14th prior to going to the United Kingdom for a course. Embarking in the same ship on the 15th, the second flight of 10 officers and 356 other ranks under Major Biron spent the night on board, but returned to camp and re-embarked the next day, and sailing encountered rough seas, sickness among most of the men and snow with poor visibility. Early on the 19th the unit was reunited, to begin its career as the 27th Armoured Regiment of the 4th Armoured Brigade, with the Governor General's Foot Guards, with the Canadian Grenadier Guards and the Princess Louise Fusiliers (Motor).

The transition to armour had various effects. To some it looked as though the move meant earlier action, but the approaching reboard and intelligence tests to determine whether an individual remained with the unit or not had an adverse effect upon morale, and many who had no wish to serve in an armoured unit applied for transfer to infantry battalions. The numbers of officers and other ranks sent on various courses increased sharply and training within the unit became more technical, as, for example, all N.C.Os. began learning to receive in the Morse code by buzzer. When the entire unit had been reboarded, only a very few were found to be in a lower category. Brigadier E.L.M. Burns, O.B.E., M.C., (65) the brigade commander, inspected the unit on the 27th in a

(65) Major-General E. L. M. Burns, D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., who later commanded the 1st Canadian Corps in Italy and after the war became Deputy-Minister of the Department of Veteran's Affairs in Ottawa, is now Commander of the United Nations Field Force.

snowstorm. On the departure of Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty, Major Biron became Acting O.C. and Lieut. F.R. O'Connor acting adjutant.

Taking a great interest in the men and helping them in every way possible, even one or more eating with the men or at times helping out in the kitchen, five officers attached from the Armoured Corps were doing excellent work: Lieuts. J.P. Coristine, John H. Casey, (66) William H. Trenholme, (67) Murray J. Fitzpatrick (68) and V.O. Walsh. Morale was improved by generous allotments of leave, 372 other ranks entraining on 9th March for two weeks by special furlough train. The entire Division was addressed by Maj.-Gen. F.F. Worthington, M.C., M.M., (69) the new Commander, on the 28th, when he stressed the necessity of discipline, of mechanical efficiency, of knowledge of warcraft and of loyalty. The immediate objective was to complete individual training within three months and the Division should overtake the 5th (Armoured) Division by autumn. That day the unit assumed the camp duties, entailing mounting guards over all barriers and furnishing a Truro police picquet and fatigue parties. These duties seriously interfered with regimental courses, all of which had to be suspended temporarily, but wireless, gunnery and driving and maintenance classes started in earnest on 6th April.

Early in April the unit lost the services of Major Camirand, who had served with it since organization, commanding "B" and "D" Companies, and acting as fire marshal and investigating officer for the St. John's area. He went to Headquarters, Military District No. 4, Montreal. Lieut. Greaves, who had served since shortly after the formation of the Regiment, as educational officer, platoon commander, assistant adjutant and intelligence officer, was transferred to the Canadian Armoured Corps Training Centre, Camp Borden. Captain T.J. Wells, the medical officer, was transferred to Headquarters, M.D. No. 6, Halifax. The unit also said farewell to Major Biron, appointed acting lieutenant-colonel to command the newly mobilized Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke. Then Lieut. Sims went to No. 6 District Depot, R.C.O.C. Wing. He had served as platoon commander, transport officer, assistant adjutant and intelligence officer and passive air defence officer.

---

(66) Died of wounds 18th June, 1944.
(67) Killed in action 7th June, 1944.
(68) Killed in action 8th July, 1944.
(69) Later C.B., M.C., M.M. (with bars to each of the two latter decorations). He recently retired as Civil Defence Co-ordinator, Ottawa.

The unit was informed by Brigadier Burns that the performance of units would be judged by their standards of vehicle maintenance and the condition of their vehicle parks. On the 18th a dozen officers and 46 other ranks were notified that they had been placed in an overseas draft to take courses in the United Kingdom. Air raid tests taught lessons of value in the dispersal of vehicles and in blackouts, and the men were becoming more interested in driving in convoy. In the gunnery wing training was being given on the pistol, Bren gun, Thompson sub-machine gun, Browning machine-gun, 2-pounder, 3-inch mortar and the 2-inch bomb thrower, but there was a lack of ammunition for range practices, which had begun on the Rypa (70) or Pellet range. Lieut. E.P. Hall (71) commanded the gunnery wing and Lieut. R. Cummings, a survivor of Dunkirk, arrived from Camp Borden as training officer.

Late in April Lieut. J.H. Casey in command of the wireless wing of 79 men in two groups, began practice in outdoor training with the first group, despite the shortage of the correct type of equipment and the need for improvisation. On 2nd May Major J.C. Cave from Camp Borden took over acting command, after which many minor changes of dress and daily routine were adopted. All officers were now required to wear anklets and carry pistols on duty, but other ranks ceased to wear anklets. Men on maintenance or fatigue might wear coveralls, caps mechanic or berets, and if walking around the unit lines coveralls in a working period and afterwards battle dress and beret. Five new Ram tanks were received on the 5th, which further assisted morale, on the 14th another five and on 26th June four more. Later, these tanks were inscribed with names approved by the General Officer Commanding: Terrible, Tremendous, Titanic, Torrid, Toxic, Utah, Utopia, Uruguay, Valorous, Vicious, Vigorous.

Until the unit was fully equipped with its scale of armanent, an order known as the "Beaver Scheme", designed to place the unit on an infantry basis in the event of emergency operation in the District, went into effect on 8th May, when Captain A.G. Sangster, just returned from overseas, was attached as technical officer. He at once reorganized the transport and began forming the intercommunication troop, to be commanded by Lieut. E. Spafford. The tank driving course was advanced with all pos-

---

(70) A rolling, yawing and pitching apparatus, designed to produce the same motions as met when firing from a tank.

(71) Lt.-Col. E. P. Hall, C.D., the present Commanding Officer.

sible speed, the men working in relays. It was remarked by Major Cave in an address to the unit on 23rd May, in which he expressed Brigadier Burns' approval of the way the work was being carried out, that the men were very good drivers and had surprised everyone in the way they had so swiftly become tank conscious.

Sounds of activity daily increasing around camp began with the full-throated roar of aircraft warming up in the early morning and their drone overhead on early flights. During the day an almost continuous roar and rumble of tanks passing on the road or circling in an adjacent field shook the air; mingled with the rattle of Bren carriers on rough ground, the rumble of transport on convoy, the staccato bark of motorcycles on road practice or on despatch duty and the almost inaudible whisper of staff cars. At times the blast of firing on the nearby ranges punctuated this varied orchestra. Occasionally the rhythmic tread of a column of troops passing could be heard.

Early in June the unit said farewell to Captain L.E. Boisvert, an original officer and latterly commanding "B" Company, and the last French officer, now transferred to Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke, and to Captain C.C. Skinner, also with the unit since organization, posted to No. 4 District Depot, Montreal, who had served as adjutant and O.C. Headquarters Company, and in Newfoundland had been allotted to Headquarters, "W" Force, as acting staff captain, and had then taken a course of three months at the Royal Military College, Kingston. Latterly he had commanded the headquarters squadron. On 22nd June 61 other ranks, found unfit for an armoured regiment, were posted to Military District No. 4, Montreal. So many were absent on special courses and eliminated, that at one time only 60 men were at work in Debert Camp, but recruits were taken on from Camp Borden and from other sources.

Inspection of squadrons for individual training was held by Brigadier Burns on 26th June and on the 29th by the Governor-General, the Earl of Athlone, accompanied by Maj.-Gen. Worthington, Colonel G. Gaisford, and Lt.-Col. J.F.A. Lister, (72) Brigadier Burns, Major R.G. Rudolf, (73) Major G. Eastwood, A.D.C., (74) Captain L. Gower, Royal Navy, and

---

(72) Later Brigadier J. F. A. Lister, C.B.E., then A.A. & Q.M.G. of the Division.

(73) Formerly of the Governor General's Horse Guards, who had previously served at Canadian Military Headquarters, London.

(74) Comptroller of the Household of the Governor-General and an officer of the 3rd King's Own Hussars.

other staff officers. The party saw a demonstration by the unit under command of Captain Sangster. Lined up in hull down positions behind a knoll, when a signal was given two troops of tanks approached across the field amid swirls and clouds of dust in a two-up formation to halt before the party. On the command "dismount", the crews went through the procedure of last parade, inspecting the tracks, engines, guns and wireless.

Brigadier Burns wrote congratulating the unit early in July on the results of firing the 6-pounder and the Browning gun at the Spencer's Point Range. On the evening of the 7th in a harbouring exercise, the fighting echelon of "A" Squadron, consisting of tanks, carriers and gun-tractors, left camp for harbour. The tank "Titanic" met difficulty in attempting to ford the Chigonois River. "B" Echelon of 13 vehicles followed later and in the harbour the vehicles were camouflaged in the woods by nets and brush. Light convoy practices were held and the other squadrons practised the harbouring scheme. On the 14th 30 French-speaking other ranks were posted to the 4th Medium Regiment, R.C.A., at Petawawa, Ontario. The next day a demonstration of advanced tank training was given by "A" and "B" Squadrons for the Hon. Fred F. Mathers, lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, accompanied by Lt.-Col. W.B. Almon, (75) A.D.C., Maj.-Gen. Worthington and Brigadier Burns.

All available men were called out to fight a forest fire on the west side of camp on the 17th. Equipped with coveralls, respirators, steel helmets, shovels and axes, these men were relieved by another relay the next day and in the night these relays were changed every three hours, as the fire was threatening the airport, but that section of the fire was soon under control. Divine service was cancelled on Sunday, the 19th, because nearly all the men were still fighting fire, the smoke from which settled over the camp, completely obscuring the sun. The orderly routine of kitchen and meal service was much upset. A light rain aided the fire fighters, and it was possible to turn over the duty of watching for fresh outbreaks to others.

Landing practices with tanks and transport from landing craft were carried out first by "C" Squadron under Captain Gilbert on the 18th and then by the others on McNab and Lawlor Islands in Halifax Harbour, the party comprising 20 tank drivers, 20 transport drivers and 20 officers

(75) Royal Canadian Artillery; Reserve of Officers, 30th April, 1920.

and N.C.Os. All drivers were given an opportunity of driving off and on the landing craft. The competition for best crew in the Regiment was won by a crew of No. 8 Troop of "B" Squadron, who lost for best crew in the Brigade to a crew of the 22nd Armoured Regiment (Canadian Grenadier Guards) by eight points. Under command of Lieut. Hall, Headquarters Squadron conducted a harbouring exercise on the evening of the 22nd near North River and spent an uncomfortable night with rain and mosquitoes and gnats, after driving off raiding parties. On the 21st 42 replacements arrived from basic training centres in Huntingdon, Sherbrooke and Sorel, but three days later 12 were posted to the 24th Army Tank Battalion, Camp Borden.

The second anniversary of the formation of the Regiment on 28th July was celebrated that evening at a party in the Knights of Columbus hut. Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty and the other 18 officers and other ranks overseas sent a message by cable. Nearly half the personnel of the unit had been posted to others, and it was now considerably below strength, but it and the rest of the Brigade were considered well enough trained to go overseas for more advanced training. It was taken as proof of this proficiency that aircraft searching for the hiding places of the headquarters squadrons of the Brigade on the 31st failed to drop flour bags on that of the unit, but spotted the others. New green divisional patches were worn at divisional church parades in the field on the morning of 2nd August, after which Maj.-Gen. Worthington took the salute. On that day arrived 150 other ranks from Camp Borden and A 8 Canadian Armoured Corps Training Centre and seven from No. 6 District Depot, most of them from the west, although all provinces were represented. Four new light utility cars or "jeeps" for the squadron commanders, two motorcycles and a 15-hundredweight truck were received on the 4th. After all available men of the unit were fingerprinted for identification purposes, details of all squadrons fired an anti-aircraft practice at balloons on the Colquhoun Range, bordering on Cobequid Bay. On the 24th a Brigade exercise to practise wireless control of movement in Brigade and procedure and staff duties for Brigade and Regimental rear links was conducted. At the end of the month the unit had 89 vehicles, including 18 Ram tanks.

The beginning of September saw the start of preparations for departure overseas, entraining and detraining being practised and the use of British currency studied. On 19th September all tanks were turned in to Ordnance and all trucks and mechanical transport equipment the next day. A total of 45 men sick in hospital or of low medical category were

posted to No. 6 District Depot, and Captain Armitage, Quartermaster since formation, to No. 4 District Depot, to be succeeded by Captain Echenberg. Time was spent in cleaning huts and buildings. Frequent rains put uniforms in poor condition and as the pressing irons had been packed, battledress could not be kept in order. Drills, lectures, convoys and range practice continued. Word arrived that the departure would be delayed because high water was interrupting train schedules.

Two parades, believed to be final, were held on the 23rd, and the next morning Brigadier Burns informed the C.O. that the unit would not likely leave for two or three days, so training on a limited basis with what equipment was available was resumed, and all ranges available were used to capacity. On 7th October 40 replacements from the 2nd/10th Dragoons arrived, and on successive days the Squadrons conducted harbouring schemes. On the 13th the 24-hour movement notice was lifted and 96-hour passes were granted, half the unit leaving in two days and the remainder to go a week later. In the event, however, the latter group could not go. On the 16th came the disturbing news that the *Caribou*, an old acquaintance of many in the unit, plying between North Sydney, N.S., and Port aux Basques, Newfoundland, had been torpedoed.

Orders finally arrived for the troops to move, and on the 25th all ranks were confined to barracks and guards placed round the camp. On the 27th, after standing for hours in a pouring rain, the unit embarked at Debert Station at 7.15 a.m., arriving in Halifax at 11 a.m., the unit marching to No. 1 pier to embark in the *Queen Elizabeth*, already crowded. The men were assigned to their bunks, three deep, and a guard of 38 men placed on various sentry posts by Headquarters Squadron, a duty to be assumed by a different squadron every six hours. Sailing on the 30th under escort of flying boats until nearly dark, the unit began the voyage. During the journey the men received two meals a day in relays because of limited space. Because it was necessary to change course so frequently, the ship was 24 hours late in arriving. During the night she could be felt circling sharply. Early on the morning of 3rd/4th November she entered the Firth of Clyde and anchored outside the harbour boom. At 1330 hours the fog lifted and 30 minutes later the ship slowly started upriver, her decks crowded with troops. At 1610 she anchored off Greenock, some small drafts going ashore by lighter that evening. Brigadier Burns dined aboard and talked with Major Cave.

The next morning the unit disembarked into lighters in two groups, on the wharf the first being served with hot tea and biscuits before entrain-

ing for Aldershot. Short stops were made in Glasgow and at Waverley Station, Edinburgh, where the troops had tea and cocoa, meat pies and biscuits. Early the next morning they arrived at Aldershot, to be met by Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty, Major Beaudry, Captain Baldwin and others of the unit. The troops embussed at once for Warburg Barracks, where the advanced detail had breakfast prepared. The second group arriving at 1245 marched to the barracks. Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty resumed command, while Major Cave became second-in-command.

Quartered in two barrack blocks designed for cavalry, men's quarters upstairs and stables below, the men at first found the lack of coal, which was rationed, and of hot water for washing and shaving and the bunks of wood to be obstacles which required considerable surmounting. Daily guards of a sergeant, a corporal and 12 men from the duty squadron were on all week. Major Tomkins assumed command of "C" Squadron and Major Beaudry of "B", Captain Hall retaining command of Headquarters Squadron and Major Arnold of "A". Major Lyon was appointed training officer, Lieut. MacCallum technical officer and Lieut. Veilleux signals officer. A large part of the unit complement of vehicles had been received and placed in readiness by the advance details. The personnel of the advance party had been in training since coming to England, and so were now available to act as instructors and to give lectures upon various phases of armoured warfare, but progress was at first hindered by the small number of vehicles available, there being only one tank and that of a later model than those used at Debert, while other vehicles were in short supply. The new model tank lacked side doors and at first was disliked. Training consisted of squad drill, route marches, troop manœuvres, flag signals, movement of troops along a road, long marches speeded to ten miles in two hours and a half, an average of four miles an hour carrying full equipment, air raid practices, lectures in aircraft recognition, anti-tank guns and night convoys. Recreation consisted of movies, soccer, touch rugby, boxing and frequent invitations to dances in Aldershot and elsewhere.

Visiting Warburg Barracks on 11th November, Maj.-Gen. Worthington was shown around by Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty. The weather thus far had been foggy in the mornings, clearing in the afternoon, while nights were dark and so foggy that men out at night had difficulty in finding their way back to barracks. One Ram tank was received on the 13th and more were expected shortly. Bells rang all over the island for the first time on the 15th to mark the Eighth Army victory in North Africa and the British and American landing in Algeria, as the unit went to church, the

Protestants to Grosvenor Road Methodist Church and the Roman Catholics to St. Michael's Church, Stanhope Lines. By the close of the month 112 vehicles were in use, including four Ram tanks, three carriers, one 15-hundred-weight truck, a 60-hundredweight (L.A.D.), nine Norton motorcycles, six 15-hundredweight trucks, four 30-hundredweight trucks, 26 jeeps, 1 L.A.D. motorcycle, a station wagon, four carriers (T.C.P.), two 15-hundredweights, 15 60-hundredweight trucks, a jeep (L.A.D.) and six motorcycles, Royal Enfield. The men were disappointed at the small number of tanks available for practice and felt they were not making as much progress as at Debert, although as training became more advanced and practical, they became increasingly interested.

A course for intelligence sections of the units of the Brigade was taken by the unit section, and a Brigade wireless course terminated with short practical and written tests, the candidates all being qualified leader operators. The C.O. and the senior officers took part in a Brigade exercise and the intelligence officer heard a lecture on the handling of prisoners of war. Lectures were heard by the officers every Monday and Friday evening, and they practised passing a village, a crest and a spur, the use of map and compass, grenade throwing, aircraft recognition, last parade and Browning gun stripping and assembling. The officers also saw a demonstration on the use of the anti-tank gun. To give an exchange of information by visits, short attachments and the exchange of personnel, the unit became affiliated for training purposes with the 9th Armoured Regiment (British Columbia Dragoons) stationed at East Grinstead.

Early in December the arrival of the first mail from Canada for the unit helped morale, nearly 6,000 letters arriving and some parcels, but it was learned with regret that many parcels and letters were destroyed in a fire at an Atlantic port. The squadrons began holding short night convoys on alternate nights, while officers and N.C.Os. were selected to ensure the perfection of the blackout. Two radios belonging to the squadrons altered to operate on the local current relieved monotony for the troops in the evenings. The unit practised security measures. The officers practised passing a valley and a re-entrant; heard lectures on wireless and aircraft recognition, and a unit gunnery school and a driving and maintenance school began operation.

In Brigade Exercise "Rival" on the 12th situation maps were found hard to mark as positions changed so rapidly. In Brigade Harbour Scheme No. 2, the vehicles of "A" Echelon of three squadrons, including the four tanks, left Warburg Barracks at 1400 hours and moving northeasterly

rallied in the area Hazeley Heath two hours later. One tank and a carrier were slightly damaged and forced to return, and another vehicle was lost and also returned. At 1800 hours the vehicles left the rallying point and in convoy moved eastward to the area Hawley Common, where they entered harbour. Lights made to show the locations of the various headquarters worked well. Officer tactical training by mid-December consisted in securing a position on high ground and a bridgehead, and many saw a demonstration of a Ram tank equipped with periscopes, apparently a great improvement, as the loader could see what was happening and the crew commander could guide the tank and give orders without having to stand in the turret.

A unit gunnery course started at Blackdown under unit arrangements, and on the 17th the unit conducted a harbouring exercise named "Fleet", where vehicles of two squadrons were camouflaged and assumed defensive positions. When "A" Squadron arrived, all moved to the harbour area in a thick wood of pines. A small ceremonial guard for duty six hours a day for four days was mounted on the 20th at the Royal Pavilion, 4th (Armoured) Divisional Headquarters. Christmas dinner was served to the men by the officers, the menu consisting of all the traditional fare. In the evening free tickets were issued to the men for a party at the Garrison Theatre, while the unit was honoured by a visit from General Worthington. On the 27th Lt.-Col. McA'Nulty was transferred with much regret on the part of all ranks to the non-effective transit depot for return to Canada, to be succeeded by Major Lyon in temporary command.

As the year closed, the first phase of troop training ended, one unit course in wireless closing and another of eight weeks starting. Gunnery and driving and maintenance courses were also in progress and officers and N.C.Os. were training two nights a week. Troop tactics was of importance but it was impossible to carry out satisfactorily then, as most of the trained men in each troop were away on courses or acting as instructors. Each squadron had only one tank and in the month two were off the road waiting for spare parts. The receipt of more tanks would facilitate the conduct of troop tactics in the training area. The route marches on the divisional test route accounted for many lost hours in training, as many men not trained for this activity found that the fast pace caused them to become overheated and they became more susceptible to colds. During the month 22 men were hospitalized, the majority for colds or influenza.

CHAPTER XI

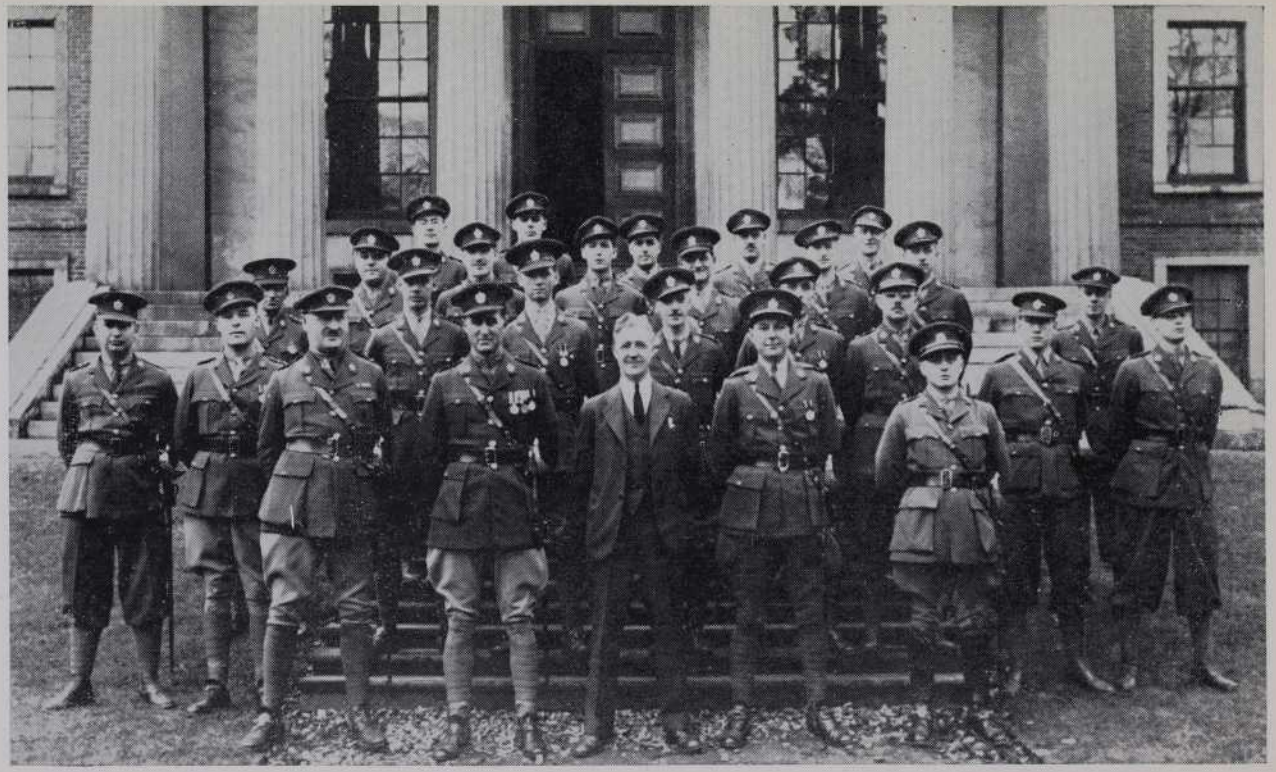
THE 27th ARMY TANK REGIMENT

The 27th Armoured Regiment was redesignated the 27th Army Tank Regiment, a component of the 3rd Army Tank Brigade commanded by Brigadier A.M. Thomas, M.B.E., V.D., (76) the second redesignation within a year, on 11th January, 1943. The change did not, however, entail a great change in establishment or in training, as the unit was still armoured, but the tactical training differed to some extent, as the unit would work more with infantry. Wireless, driving and maintenance and gunnery courses and schools continued, while the officers began phase B of their training with troop action against a small tank proof and non-tank proof defended position. Because of the change the unit was now to serve with the 6th Army Tank Regiment (1st Hussars), 10th Army Tank Regiment (Fort Garry Horse) and the 1st Tank Delivery Regiment (Elgin Regiment), the components of the 3rd Army Tank Brigade of the 3rd Division.

In the ceremonial guard at the Royal Pavilion, the Regiment obtained a mark of 94 per cent, tying with the 22nd Armoured Regiment (Canadian Grenadier Guards). The 10-mile divisional test route march had been completed by 69 per cent of the unit in an average time of two hours and 16 minutes. At this time the training of Headquarters Squadron was devoted almost exclusively to driving and maintenance, films being shown in the afternoons with lectures before and after them. It was found much easier to drive home a point by this method. "B" Squadron in an all-day convoy on the 12th prepared dinner at the halt with portable cookers, and "C" carried out action against a small defended tank proof position, first on the sand table and then in the training area. The green patches of the 4th (Armoured) Division were removed the next day and replaced by those of the 3rd Division, a black diamond with a three-quarter inch stripe of French grey.

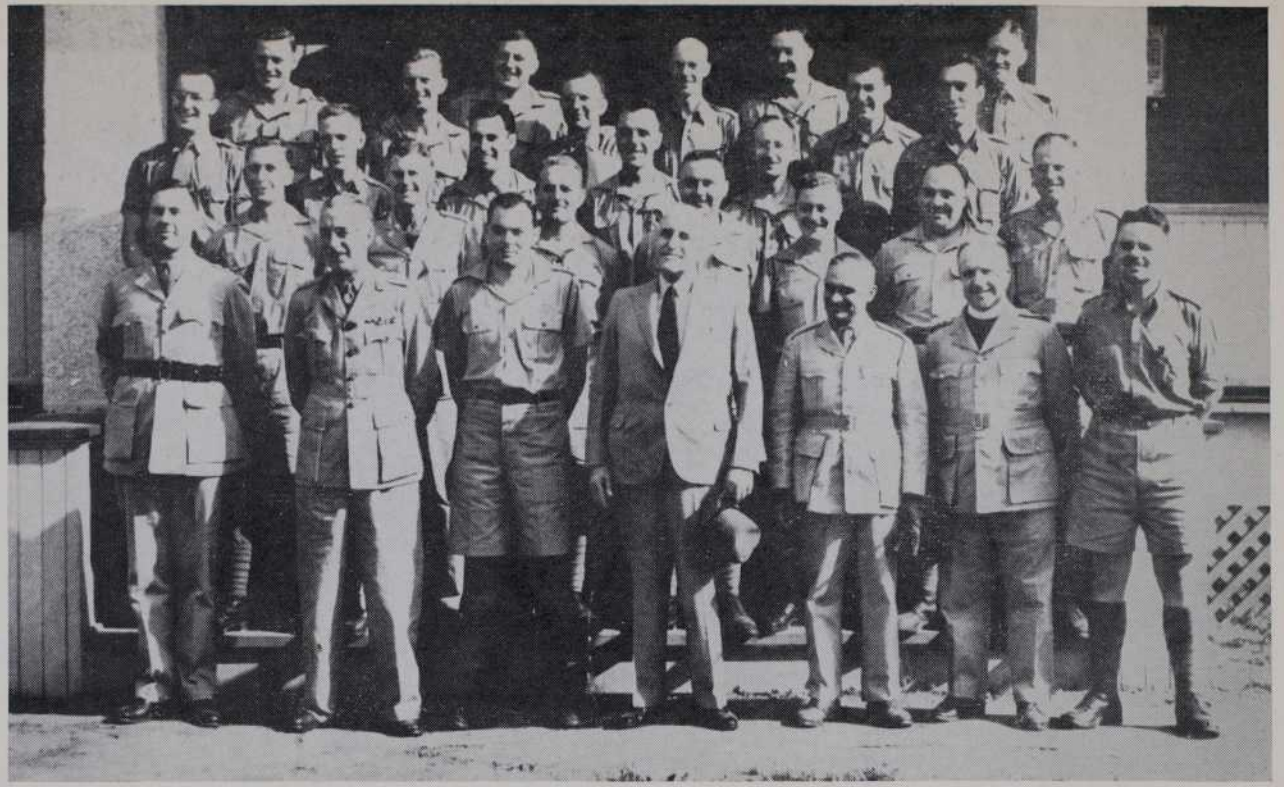
---

(76) Formerly commanding the Toronto Scottish Regiment and prior to the war the 6th Infantry Brigade, Toronto. Killed accidentally 16th January, 1957.



SHERBROOKE REGIMENT OFFICERS OF 1934-38 IN FRONT OF THE WILLIAM STREET ARMOURY.

Left to right, front: Lt.-col. S. Echenberg, O.B.E., V.D.; Major W. E. Baker, E.D.; Lt.-Col. M. W. McA'Nulty, E.D.; Major L. M. Watson, E.D.; Major A. Côté. SECOND row, Capt. B. D. Lyon; Major W. E. Hume; Major L. Bowen; Capt. J. Holden; Capt. H. E. Saunders; Capt. R. Soper; Capt. C. Skinner; Capt. T. Armitage; Lt. K. Bryce; Lt. F. H. Baldwin. THIRD row Capt. J. Allen; Lt. I. Echenberg; Lt. G. Logie; Lt. E. W. Arnold; Lt. G. Sangster; Lt. D. Weir; Lt. F. Sangster. BACK row: Lt. A. Tobin; Lt. L. Tompkins; Lt. B. Cook; Lt. J. L. Blue; Lt. F. Hindmarsh.



Officers of The Sherbrooke Fusilier Regiment C.A., Connaught Ranges, Ottawa, Ontario, 7th August, 1941.

Left to right: FRONT ROW: Col. Sparling; Brig.-Gen. Stuart; Maj. W. L. Tomkins; Col. Hon. J. L. Ralston; Maj. A. J. Camirand; Capt. C. E. Beaudry; Capt. C. C. Skinner. 2nd ROW: Maj. E. W. Arnold; Capt F. H. Baldwin; Lieut. J. A. R. Letellier; Lieut. E.P. Hall; Capt. J. H. Gilbert; Capt. I. Echenberg; Capt. L. E. Boisvert. 3rd ROW: Lieut. M. H. Bateman, Lieut. R. S. S. Grier; Lieut. M. H. Belton, Lieut. P. Gingues; Lieut, W. D. Humphreys; Lieut. J. P. Lunderville. REAR ROW: Lieut. F. R. O'Connor; Lieut. N. H. Welsh; Lieut. G. Cote; Lieut. E. B. Sims, Lieut. H. Saunders; Lieut. T. Stevens; Lieut. E. V. Walters; Capt. C. D. Armitage.

On the night of the 16th, fire destroyed part of Talavera Barracks across Wellington Street from the unit lines. No enemy action had been seen so far, but some of the men were caught in air raids in London and in ports on the south coast. Two air raid warnings were heard on the night of the 18th. In its first wireless exercise that evening, Regimental Headquarters sent vehicles by different routes to rendezvous at a prearranged point, keeping in contact with control at all times. Vehicles were then given various map coordinates, which finally brought everyone to Fleet, whence all returned to camp after refreshments. Experiments with the 1st Tank Delivery Regiment in loading and unloading Ram tanks on transporters were conducted. "Night into day" training for a week began on the 24th, the troops forming up and starting on tactical training and convoys, including cross-country marches using compass, practice in sounds, control at night and maintenance and refuelling.

By way of Ash and Pirbright the squadrons conducted a harbour scheme on the evening of the 28th, wireless communication being maintained between squadrons and scout car patrols and between the rear link and the Brigade. Tarpaulins were used to erect shelters and meals were cooked by crews where cookers were available and by a regular cook when not available. The attached troop of Signals installed a telephone giving direct outside contact with Regimental Headquarters, which proved useful in maintaining contact with events in camp. Two vehicles suffered slight damage in mishaps. After a night in the open the men cooked their own meals, the unit mobile canteen operated by the Salvation Army arriving after dinner with fresh coffee, biscuits and chocolate buns for sale.

Warning having been given that the harbour would be raided during the night of the 29th, additional guards were posted by each Squadron, "B" erecting barbed wire entanglements and trip wires with cans tied to them. The raid by 14 of the unit's own men came at 2200 hours under Lieut. S.V. Radley-Walters, using thunderflashes. These men made their way through the guards in sections and were well into the centre of the harbour when they began their attack, but many were captured. The new commanding officer, Lt.-Col. M.B.K. Gordon, (77) from the 12th Army Tank Regiment (Three Rivers Regiment), arrived on 8th February, and the next day the unit was inspected by Brigadier Thomas.

---

(77) Before the war a captain in the 4th Princess Louise Dragoon Guards, Ottawa.

Adjustments went forward in line with the new establishment, by which each squadron now had five troops, necessitating a number of promotions. In this period air raid alerts came almost daily, but so far no enemy aircraft had been sighted. On the 19th an advance party of an officer and 12 other ranks left for a new camp at Headley Down, to which the unit moved in packets of about 20 vehicles with half an hour between packets on the 22nd. Formerly the camp was that of the 22nd Armoured Regiment and in it the squadrons were stationed independently. This layout of squadrons, distantly separated, was not as convenient as at Aldershot. The lodgings were in circular huts of steel or in houses, but the men began to like the country atmosphere.

Regimental Headquarters and Headquarters Squadron were located in a wood, with the orderly room in the same large building as the officers' quarters, officers' mess and post office. The regimental aid post was placed at the main gate on the highway and the intercommunication troop was a mile down the road at Hearn, with their own kitchen and mess. "A" Squadron was stationed at the edge of Ludshott Common, "B" just over the hill from the regimental aid post and "C" at Headley Down. On 1st March after an inspection of all vehicles, nearly every one was grounded, because of dirt, lack of paint, proper tools or correct tactical signs. All were thoroughly washed, painted and overhauled. To the regret of all, Major Lyon, who injured his arm in an accident nearly a year previously, left early in March for return to Canada.

Two tanks left the unit on 24th February with the most experienced drivers for Exercise "Spartan", the remainder to follow later. On 1st March five trucks left for Oxford to pick up umpires for the exercise,for which Lieuts. Bateman, Walters, Fitzpatrick and Grier were attached with drivers to the 12th Army Tank Regiment as observers. Captains Baldwin, Cummings, Welsh and Hall and Lieuts. Coristine, Radley-Walters and Trenholme were attached to the 1st Army Tank Brigade to act as umpires. Trooper Maddiss went there too to serve as despatch rider. On the 8th 38 men from all squadrons; crew commanders, gunners, driver operators and drivers i.c. left for the exercise as reinforcements.

In Exercise "Spartan", as Headquarters Second Army under Lt.-Gen. A.G.L. McNaughton, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., (78) Headquarters, First Canadian Army was assigned a major role, the General directing

(78) Later appointed a Companion of Honour (*Canada Gazette*, 24, 15th June, 1946). Awarded the Canadian Forces Decoration and two clasps (C.A.O. 429, 7th March, 1955).

an army of three Corps: 1st and 2nd Canadian (79) and 12th British. The Canadians were to advance from a theoretical bridgehead on the south coast of England, representing the German occupied coast of Europe. By a surprise move of G.H.Q. Home Forces, in control of the exercise, in the opening gambits the enemy force was advanced 24 hours before the pre-arranged time for the Canadian advance, which for several hours after the enemy moved was held to its ground by orders. The result was that the two armoured divisions under 2nd Canadian Corps on the Canadian left flank failed to advance when released as swiftly as had been anticipated, while widespread "demolitions" impeded the general forward movement. In the centre, however, 1st Canadian Corps did well, and by the close of the operation had advanced far into enemy territory and held a line northwestward from London towards Rugby.

Bombs fell at a town six miles southeast of camp on 8th March. A wireless refresher course began that day, plus a second for men without wireless training. The Squadrons began to practise the set piece attack in the field, and a week's course for N.C.Os. starting on the 10th covered mutual instruction in elementary drill, military law, organization and administration, duties of a N.C.O., voice culture, the principles of lecturing, current affairs, organization of the German army, the reorganization of armoured fighting vehicles and first aid. On the 18th the 3rd Army Tank Brigade was transferred to the command of 2nd Canadian Corps. On the completion of a Brigade reconnaissance course on carriers, a reconnaissance troop was formed under Lieut. Veilleux. In an exchange of vehicles among units of the Brigade on the 29th, "B" Squadron received 12 Ram tanks and two General Grant tanks, exchanging 14 universal carriers.

The unit moved off on the morning of the 30th on a four-day Regimental harbour and convoy exercise, the new reconnaissance troop of ten carriers leading, advancing 43 miles by Sleaford, Kimpley, Alton, New Alresford and Stockbridge to the harbour area. That evening the men of two squadrons were taken by truck to a dance at the Empire Club in Salisbury. The next day the convoy moved through Salisbury to harbour in an area to the south, and that evening the men of the other two squadrons were taken to a dance in the town and the officers to one at the Empire Club.

---

(79) 2nd Canadian Corps had just been formed on 15th January under Lt.-Gen. E. W. Sansom.

The first edition of *Flash*, a unit newspaper, appeared on 3rd May. Training with tanks in cooperation with infantry began, while the reconnaissance troop was now up to strength in men and carriers. On the 7th the unit participated in a Brigade harbouring movement exercise. *En route* one of the tanks missed a turn, burying itself in the mud, so the Light Aid Detachment had to work all night to extricate it. During the night rain soaked everyone but those fortunate enough to be sleeping under tanks or tarpaulins. The next day the convoy moved by Greatham, Alton and Basingstoke to its second harbour in Pamber Forest in a cold wind with intermittent showers. By Rotherwick and Hartley Row the convoy harboured on the 9th in the woods on Hawley Common. The return to camp was by Farnborough, Aldershot, Farnham and Churt.

Known as "C" Squadron, a composite squadron was formed within the unit under command of Major Arnold, which with other composite squadrons from other units of the Brigade formed a composite regiment to take part with artillery and infantry in a demonstration on Salisbury Plain. For the occasion, tanks were cleaned, repaired and repainted with tactical designations to conform with the markings of the Regiment, so they looked new and colourful. The Regiment left on the 16th for Salisbury and on the 22nd all officers not on essential duties went to see the demonstration of an army tank regiment co-operating with three regiments of artillery and a battalion of infantry.

A demonstration of tanks in cooperation with infantry was staged for H.R.H. the Duke of Gloucester on Hankley Common on the morning of the 19th, and in the afternoon the unit practised tank-infantry co-operation on Ludshott Common, training which did not occur as planned, because the infantry were chiefly occupied in extinguishing fires started by their mortars. Anticipating a move by the unit to Worthing, all the 49 tanks were transported there before the end of the month, as well as most of the stores and equipment. On the 29th a unit sports day was held on the Hindhead Sports and Cricket Field at Grayshott. Dinner was served by the squadron messes and the mobile canteen provided refreshments in the afternoon. Prizes were distributed by the C.O., "B" and "C" Squadrons won the baseball games, and the best individual in the tabloid sports was voted to be Trooper O. Litchfield and in the open events Trooper R.P. Norris.

Moving to Worthing on 1st June to camp in Broadwater in the northern portion of the city, the unit found that the drill hall at the Upper Brighton and Forest Roads contained kitchen and mess, sergeants' mess,

technical stores and offices, L.A.D. workshop and office, quartermaster stores and office, pay office, post office, canteen, guard room, dental office, officers' conference room and an office for the Auxiliary Service officer. Headquarters was located opposite this building in Upper Brighton Road, its officers' mess at Skyring and its personnel at Deswell, both in Warren Road. Headquarters Squadron was in Forest Road, "A" in Upper Brighton Road, "B" in Bramley Road and Kingsland Road and "C" in Slindon Road.

The Brigade that day went under command of 1st Canadian Corps for training and administration, but not into its order of battle. Another of the dwindling number of original officers, Major D.W. Beaudry, left the unit for Canada because of low medical category on the same date, and was succeeded in command of "B" Squadron by Captain Gilbert. With the exception of guards and men on essential fatigues, all personnel left from Central Worthing Station on 6th June for Lydd Tank Ranges in company with personnel of Brigade Headquarters Squadron, followed by a party with blankets, equipment and rations for part of the stay. At Lydd the troops marched by squadrons to Lee Camp, more than a mile from the station. On Monday morning range practices began, parties firing the 6-pounder and Browning from tanks, the Bren and rifle, and the .22-inch rifle on the miniature range. At the grenade range at Cumber each individual threw two grenades after cleaning them himself under the supervision of a N.C.O. and watching them being primed at the firing point. Classes heard lectures at the tank recognition room, the aircraft recognition room and the mine and booby trap room, later seeing a demonstration of booby traps in an old house wired so that the explosion would occur outside. On the tank ranges firing continued in 6-pounder and Browning from tanks, each man firing nine rounds from the former, three at a stationary target and six at a moving target.

A three-day scheme in the training area began on the 6th, tanks in cooperation with infantry from various units of the Division. On the way Captain Gilbert's tank went down a steep slope of 384 feet, followed by three more, stopping at an angle of 60 degrees. On the way down out of control they severed oak trees two and a half feet in diameter without even shaking up the crews, who escaped with only a few minor cuts and bruises. One tank was able to move under its own power, but two were damaged in clutch or drive shaft and the fourth which went through a brick building, requiring special equipment to move it, as a water main was located directly behind. In the exercise, a squadron of tanks worked

with a company of infantry, which used live ammunition in rifles, Bren guns and mortars to simulate conditions of actual warfare. Crew commanders, who thought they could leave the turret hatches open, soon sought the shelter of their armour when bullets and mortar shells began whistling. Two tanks with complete crews left on the 12th for attachment to the 16th Field Regiment, R.C.A., and the 4th Field Regiment, R.C.A., to cooperate and familiarize the artillery personnel with their use. A one-day range classification practice took place at Ash Ranges near Aldershot the next day, firing rifle and Bren classification practices the following day. Captain Humphrey was posted to No. 2 Canadian Armoured Corps Reinforcement Unit to take command of the Brigade reinforcement squadron forming there.

A troop of tanks from the duty squadron detailed for stand-to every night was posted at road junctions and cross-roads on the 17th to protect the area against a possible attack by paratroops, seaborne troops or both or from bombing and machine gunning by enemy aircraft. The new establishment meant fewer rifles, so many more were issued with pistols, and the Thompson sub-machine gun was replaced by the Sten gun. On the 28th ten tanks were to have left by rail with three officers and 27 men for the Castlemartin Ranges, Linney Head, in Wales, the guns dismounted. Six more were to leave by transport the following day, accompanied by an officer and 20 men. The move was for the purpose of a ten-day range practice in July by the Brigade. These dates were changed to six tanks on 5th July, ten on the 7th and the main body of the Brigade and the 10th Army Tank Regiment with five unit carriers on the 9th. Eight officers and 55 other ranks, the advance party, were to leave by road on the 15th. Sixteen officers and 299 other ranks, the main body, were to leave by rail on the 16th with a slave carrier. Lieut. Bateman was voted the best individual athlete at a Brigade sports meet on the Rotary ground, Upper Brighton Road, on the 30th. The new Brigade Commander, Brigadier N.A. Gianelli, (80) was present at a garden party at the officers' mess at Skyring on the afternoon of 1st July, followed by a dance for the men in the drill hall.

Under Major Arnold, a composite squadron of tanks cooperated with Divisional infantry on 2nd and 3rd July just west of Arundel in Exercise "Smashex". At 0445 on the 3rd the tanks deployed at the forming up point and started to attack the position of the Queen's Own Rifles

(80) Of the Lord Strathcona's Horse (Royal Canadians).

on Bignor Hill. With timing perfect, the infantry were taken unawares and the whole attack was over in half an hour. Lt.-Gen. H.D.G. Crerar, C.B., D.S.O., (81), commanding the Corps, inspected the unit in battle order very closely on the 5th, stopping to question many of the men. Following 20 paces behind him, Brigadier Gianelli also inspected each man closely. After the march past, groups chosen at random were queried in detail by inspecting officers on their trades or occupations. While the 6th and 10th Army Tank Regiments were away on the ranges, the Regiment took over the defence of their areas of defence in covering the seafront, road junctions and railway crossings. On the 10th arrived the welcome news of the British, Canadian and American landings in Sicily. It had become a regular occurrence to see large formations of bombers early in the mornings at a great height headed for the continent, and much speculation as to their targets was engendered. In a tank and infantry exercise on the 11th and 12th by a composite squadron, the first attack was ruled successful, as only patrols were encountered. The next was judged similarly, as it caught the infantry in the rear and one whole battalion was badly beaten. In a third attack the next morning, it also was a success, but the umpires ruled that five tanks were lost. In an attack on the 15th with infantry, tanks and flame throwers taking part, another successful attack was staged.

The road party of 10 officers and 58 other ranks and the rail party of 15 officers and 249 other ranks reached Merrion Camp, Castlemartin, Wales, on the 16th and 17th, respectively. Here the troops were quartered in tents and a few in hutments. When not on duty, due to the scarcity of labour, the men were allowed to find work on farms, picking flax, haying and picking potatoes, for which they received 1 s. 3 d. an hour. Army trucks furnished transportation for long distances.

The unit received 5,500 rounds of ammunition for 6-pounder firing, 84,000 for the Browning, 42,000 .300 tracer and 42,000 .303-inch Bren gun, and grenades for echelon practice. Firing the 6-pounder at stationary and at moving targets from a stationary position, the practices then became more involved. In the application of 6-pounder and machine gun with the objects of observation and correction, the tank moving round a circular course fired three rounds from the halt at a stationary target, then several bursts from the machine gun at a magpie and men, then at

(81) Later appointed a Companion of Honour (*Canada Gazette* 28, 12th July, 1952). Awarded the Canadian Forces Decoration and 1st Clasp (C.A.O. 198, 2nd October, 1950). Subsequently he commanded the First Canadian Army.

the halt three rounds at a moving dummy tank, advancing again to fire the machine gun at a transport on the move and as the tank returned the gunner engaged a stationary hornet with one round while moving. On the 20th "B" Squadron began firing individual battle practice, designed to train the crew commander and the gunner in locating targets on the move and swiftly to engage fleeting targets, the tank moving round a course on which targets suddenly appeared for very brief periods. The other squadrons also fired this practice later, and a few men from the echelons took the assault course on the anti-aircraft range, followed by larger groups on subsequent days.

Troop battle practice, a 1,000-yard run with six tanks working in concert, was carried out on the 23rd. The practice was designed to train troop commanders in selecting targets and gunners in swiftly engaging targets. Trooper G.M.C. Jackson was wounded by a round fired from a Browning which was being removed from a tank after it had completed its run. Squadron battle practice using 19 tanks, nine in the assault echelon, six in the support echelon and three in squadron headquarters, began on the 24th. As the tanks advanced under the squadron commander, the tanks in the assault echelon were completely closed. Targets were fired on while on the move and from hull down positions, the squadron commander retaining complete control of the tanks at all times. Three runs were made successfully, except that spacing was generally poor. Although not exceptional, the scores improved with each run, and on the 26th "B" Squadron made one run completing the practice with the highest score ever obtained by any unit on this range. Tanks of the assault echelon were only loaded with 18 rounds each of 6-pounder and 71 hits were scored on 21 targets.

On 26th July the designation of the unit was again changed to the 27th Armoured Regiment (Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment), the change affecting all units of what now became the 2nd Armoured Brigade, which remained under 1st Canadian Corps for administration and training. The change adversely affected the strength, for whereas the Army Tank unit should have had 38 officers and 668 other ranks, the Armoured Regiment had 37 officers and 727 other ranks, so the unit was much more under quota. On the 28th, the third anniversary of its formation, the unit entrained for Salisbury, the men being received with tea and cakes on the station platform. The next day the troops arrived back at Worthing. The fortnight in Wales would be long remembered as one of the most pleasant episodes in the three years. A story was told of Lieut. J.H.

Casey, in charge of the grenade range and the assault course, in commendation of his coolness and his disregard for personal safety. While instructing at the grenade throwing point with two men, a man who was somewhat nervous pulled the safety pin from his grenade and as he brought his arm back to throw, the grenade slipped from his hand and fell into the nearby pit. On Lieut. Casey's order the two men at once took cover in a slight depression, while he threw himself on top of the other man. The explosion fortunately failed to harm anyone.

CHAPTER XII

THE 27th ARMOURED REGIMENT AGAIN

After its arrival at Worthing, the unit continued training as vigorously as ever. An attack on an enemy defended position in cooperation with infantry, the position protected by wire and minefields, Exercise "Hammer" began on 1st August, all tanks of the unit leaving with full crews for No. 7 Training Area. Early the next day the breaching party and the covering echelon moved into position to start breaching the minefield. The assault and support echelons carried out forming-up drill in the forming-up point and returned to the assembly area for lunch. At 1400 hours a dry run through to the final objective was made and on the return discussions took place while engineers of the 11th Field Company, R.C.E., repaired the positions and minefields. Two tanks went to the location of the 6th Field Regiment, R.C.A., near Petworth that morning to demonstrate and act as instructors for personnel of that unit, who were to operate the tanks used for armoured observation posts by the artillery and the 25-pounder self-propelled guns mounted on Ram chassis.

Very early on the 3rd in Exercise "Hammer" the minefield was breached in preparation for a dawn attack and the assault and support echelons moved from the assembly area, the attack carrying through to the final objective with live ammunition used by the Bren guns of the leading infantry companies. After the engineers had repaired the positions and minefields another complete attack was made. A minefield demonstration squad gave demonstrations on both days and again on the 4th for the troops remaining in camp. Exercise "Hammer" continued on the 4th, the troops practising moving from the assembly area to the F.U.P.*, and the formations of the echelons in the attack. They also practised intimate cooperation between tanks and infantry based on experience gained from units which fought in Tunisia. A demonstration of Exercise "Hammer" was given by the unit on the 7th to a large gathering of officers on Harrow Hill. Among those present were Generals McNaughton,

* Forming-up point.

Crerar and Burns. General Burns later visited Lt.-Col. Gordon and expressed his pleasure at the manner in which the tanks had carried out the demonstration.

A signals and movement practice to train in communications, the transmission of orders and the placing of headquarters, Exercise "Adam", began on the 8th by a skeleton formation consisting of a fighting echelon of regimental headquarters and a wireless vehicle to represent "A" Echelon. 2nd Armoured Brigade was under command of the 6th Infantry Brigade and the unit formed the advance guard for the 2nd Armoured Brigade, moving to the concentration area near Colgate. Harbour parties laid out the harbour as if all vehicles were present and the unit moved into harbour. The attacking troops the next day consisted of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, while under command of the regiment was a company of engineers, the 18th Anti-Tank Battery, R.C.A., and in support the Divisional Artillery. 2nd Armoured Brigade was under command of 4th (Armoured) Division, which was to exploit any success of 2nd Canadian Corps. The 6th Infantry Brigade was on the right, the 5th on the left and the 4th in reserve. The intention was to attack and destroy the enemy in the area Lowfield Heath in two phases, the first gapping for a minefield beginning at 1200 hours by a company of Engineers, which made two gaps each 200 yards wide on each side of the centre line nine yards in width, and the second the attack on an axis of advance 17 degrees magnetic with Lovel House as the objective for "C" Squadron on the right operating under command of "A" Company.

On the left "B" Squadron in support of "B" Company moved on to the objective, a windmill and the area 100 yards west of it. On reaching the objective the infantry was reorganized and the tanks moved into forward rally. Working with the infantry, the 18th Anti-Tank Battery aided in the work of consolidation on the objective. The Divisional Artillery laid down concentrations of fire, lifting as the troops advanced. Regimental headquarters moved close to the centre line and near the infantry battalion command post.

Regimental Headquarters with two full squadrons and one from the 10th Armoured Regiment formed a composite unit to take part in Exercise "Pickaxe" on the 10th to practise commanders in breaking out of a bridgehead and capturing an important tactical position, mounting a tank-infantry attack, following and defeating a retreating enemy, protection against air and armoured fighting vehicle attack and practice in the re-

connaissance of enemy defensive and rearguard positions and in river crossing. After entering the harbour area near Patcham, an attack made by enemy armoured car patrols at 2200 hours was ruled a failure by the umpires, as the guns in the tank were manned and enemy had crossed through an opening where he would have been caught in a cross-fire. At 0430 the C.O. and intelligence officer started on a reconnaissance of the enemy positions on Beeding Hill, and returned to report positions protected by wire and minefields. In the attack early on the 11th the infantry advanced to the start line keeping clear of the taped routes left by the Engineers for the tanks, which moved along these routes through gaps followed by the infantry and the third wave of the assault echelon. Made on a frontage of 600 yards, the attack captured Beeding Hill, where the infantry consolidated and the tanks withdrew to harbour near Freshcombe Lodge. An advance with the 6th and 4th Brigades on the 13th to seize the crossings of the River Arun was ruled a failure, as it was claimed that many tanks were lost in minefields, and from anti-tank guns. A total of 169 reinforcements was received that day and the next. In an air raid alert on the night of the 15th/16th, with heavy anti-aircraft fire and many flares, a bomb was dropped on the marine parade on the seafront in Worthing, but failed to explode, while others fell into the sea.

In Exercise "Eve 1" on the 16th, skeleton formations of regimental and squadron headquarters practised intercommunication, movement and supply in the field, tanks and vehicles harbouring in West Wood past Eartham, later moving across country to Whiteways Lodge, Amberley Station, and thence to Training Area No. 7 to harbour on Wepham Downs. At 2300 hours the tanks moved from harbour to the F.U.P. for an attack at daylight to practise giving orders and forming up, but the attack was not carried to the objective, Barnhill Farm. Captain Gilbert saw a demonstration of tank buster aircraft at the Isle of Sheppey in the Thames Estuary on the 19th, in which aircraft fired 40-millimetre cannon and then a 25-pound rocket projectile at an old Churchill tank, and later 60-pound rocket projectiles at a boom out to sea.

"Eve II", another exercise on control, movement, communications and orders, with only regimental and squadron headquarters, took place on the 24th and 25th from a harbour area in West Wood. During the night in that area the troops were attacked by raiding parties using thunderflashes and blank ammunition. Twenty men picked up five Sherman tanks, loaded them on transporters and moved to Burryport, Wales, for a course of a fortnight in armoured fighting vehicle wading. Early on the

28th an advance road party of seven vehicles and 31 other ranks under Lieut. Trenholme left for Castle Toward, Scotland, for combined training exercises. The advance party from "B" Squadron left by rail later that day, and ten tanks of "A" Squadron underwent waterproofing for these exercises, and with an officer and 22 other ranks left that night by rail. The next day the unit administrative party and the main body of "B" Squadron left in the same manner. An officer and 17 other ranks also left by rail for a wading course at Burryport, to which five more Sherman tanks drawn from Bordon had been sent. The Ram tanks and other vehicles moved to a vehicle rendezvous of units of the Brigade on 1st September to go to Beachy Head Ranges by transporter, and there personnel of "A" Squadron and Regimental Headquarters fired the next day at a variety of targets.

At Castle Toward, Scotland, "B" Squadron, the first party of the unit to undergo combined training, came under command of the 9th Infantry Brigade Group on 1st September, when they heard lectures on loading drill, vehicle and tank waterproofing and the assault, and saw a film on combined operations. The next day the personnel carried out loading practice at Baker Amber Beach. Exercise "Montrose" was cancelled because of bad weather, so at Major Cave's suggestion most of the Squadron went mountain climbing on one of the granite peaks plentiful in Argyllshire.

Practice in tank loading and unloading took place near Strone Point, lectures on beach organization were given and a demonstration of firing 25-pounders from landing craft tanks. Early on the 8th "A" Squadron arrived and began its training, while "B" returned to Worthing.

After lectures in the morning of the 12th on naval difficulties and beach organization, and later a demonstration of tank wading, in the evening tanks were loaded on tank landing craft for a squadron night landing assembly practice, "Montrose." Craft were loaded at Baker Amber Beach and sailed to Brodrick Bay on the east side of the Island of Arran. Landing at first proved abortive, but in a second attempt all disembarked and formed in the assembly area. The squadron remained all night there in the open and at favourable tide in the morning the tanks were loaded and returned to Baker Amber Beach. "C" Squadron arrived by rail at Wemyss Bay on the 14th and crossing the Clyde to Innellan proceeded by transport to Castle Toward camp.

While the squadron was getting settled, Lieut. E. Spafford observed troops of a battery of artillery jumping from Toward jetty fully clothed

and wearing packs, and swimming to an adjacent point. Soon he heard shouts for help and looking towards the jetty saw a boat pulling out from shore and men jumping into the water and swimming to a spot where three men appeared to be in difficulty. Running to the water, he plunged in fully clothed, swimming to a place where he could see one man having trouble in keeping another afloat. He gave what assistance he could until the arrival of a motor launch, and then helped the two men in the launch which then pulled away, leaving him to swim ashore 100 yards away. He swam against a strong undertow and arrived nearly exhausted.

"C" Squadron practised loading and unloading tanks on landing craft 127 feet long and 19 wide, powered by two 500-horsepower Diesel engines, with a speed of 12 knots on the 16th. The next day a similar operation was conducted with different landing craft 111 feet long and 26 wide. After the tanks were unloaded they drove through lanes in which mines had been placed and nine were attacked by Commandos with No. 36 grenades and phosphorus grenades. The Commandos forced open the hatches of the tanks and threw the grenades inside, one tank being put out of action for a short time and three men being slightly burned. In the afternoon the crews heard lectures and saw films on combined operations and demonstrations on waterproofing vehicles. The men practised boat fuelling and scrambling nets, at which Trooper Miller unfortunately broke both wrists.

Later the Squadron, continuing practising loading and unloading after sailing across the bay, evolved a system by which the crew commander guided the tank onto the beach from the turret, and thence a N.C.O. guided it into its place. The Squadron made a record for loading and unloading, taking 14 minutes to load and seven to unload. The men of the Royal Navy declared the Canadians to be the best tank drivers they had seen at this type of training, and praised the crew commanders on their handling of their tanks. In addition to regular features of training, the Squadron had a route march and competitive quiz programmes and enjoyed the facilities of a large N.A.A.F.I. (82) theatre for movies and dancing, and a Salvation Army canteen for Canadians only. In the evenings many went to Dunoon and Inellan and by ferry or naval craft to Rothesay free of charge.

Headquarters Troop embarked in tank landing craft early on the 22nd to take part in an exercise with infantry, capturing a bridgehead and

(82) Navy, Army and Air Force Institute (British).

remaining the night on the spot. The remainder of the squadron performed a route march of 19 miles in battle order. Other troops of the Squadron carried out similar exercises with infantry later. The Squadron itself engaged in a similar scheme a few days later, the objective being the airport at Dunoon, with an artillery and an anti-aircraft regiment. The Squadron embarked on the night of the 28th, the infantry landing early the next day and establishing a bridgehead. The exercise was intended to go on to Dunoon, but the Squadron was excused as it was to leave the following day for Worthing. Just prior to disembarkation an accident happened when Major Walsh, commanding, was crushed between two tanks. Apparently one was in fourth gear when starting and it crashed into the tank ahead before the driver could stop. Captain Radley-Walters took over at once, completed the landing and had Major Walsh rushed to hospital, where his condition was found not to be as serious as expected. He returned to resume duties at Worthing on 11th October.

At Worthing during the month parties continued to be despatched for firing practice to Beachy Head Ranges, southwest of Eastbourne, and in Scotland to Kirkcudbright at the mouth of the River Dee. Some of the personnel saw a demonstration in the use of smoke and flame near the village of Washington. Flame throwers used were Ronsons and Wasps, while American, German and Italian types were shown but not operated. Finally, a flame attack was made on a prepared position with a smoke screen.

A detachment assembled early on Sunday the 26th to take part in the Battle of Britain procession and a drumhead service, held at Broadwater Green. Early in October Captains D.C. MacCallum and E.V. Walters, Lieut. J.P. Coristine, Squadron Sgt.-Major C.W. Clark, Corporal M.G. Rivest and Lance Corporal (Acting Corporal) A. Smith were selected to go to the Mediterranean theatre. Lieut. E. Spafford left for a six-day course in mine laying and weapon training at Dorking and Lieut. D.H. Bradley returned from acting as liaison officer for the previous four months with the Brigade.

Orders to mobilize to complete war establishment by 1st November were received on the 9th. Three days later an advance party left to join tank crews with 14 tanks already at Kirkcudbright Ranges, Scotland, and the next day the main body, 85 men from each squadron left, only sufficient personnel remaining at Worthing to ensure proper care of the

camp. At Kirkcudbright the troops were quartered at Howell Farm. On the 15th "A" Squadron fired the 75-millimetre gun from Sherman tanks for the first time, all agreeing that it was preferable to the 6-pounder and easier by far to handle. From the armour piercing range the crews practised on the high explosive range, also for the first time, with satisfactory results. The echelons fired on the rifle, Bren, Sten (83) and PIAT (84) ranges and on the grenade range. Rainy weather and mud hindered practices considerably and in the battle run low scores were made. "A" Squadron demonstrated firing high explosive. Leaving the ranges on the 23rd, the main body arrived back at Worthing the next day. The Kirkcudbright Ranges were used exclusively for advanced training and were considered the best in the United Kingdom.

In the last days of October another move was made farther west along the coast to New Milton, northwest of the Isle of Wight, the vehicles going through Arundel, Chichester, Fareham, Titchfield, Sarisbury, Swaythling, Totten and Lyndhurst. Unit paymaster since formation, Captain K.A. Bryce was posted to Brigade Headquarters and was succeeded by Lieut. E.W. Haley.

To train in operational movements by road and to practice the action of an armoured unit in exploiting the breakthrough by tanks and infantry on a well-defended enemy position, the unit took part early on the 29th in Exercise "Chaser," which covered the third phase of an invasion of Europe. A bridgehead had been firmly established, armour landed with success and a strong force was breaking out to secure greater areas. A total of 120 vehicles, including 40 Ram tanks and 13 motorcycles, moved by Arundel and Petersfield to harbour in Bramdean Wood, where the regular harbouring drill was conducted. Dinner had been cooked in the new cook lorries on the move, on which a scout car stopping on a hill was struck from the rear and overturned by a tank, but the occupants were unhurt. A little later on the same hill in driving a tank downhill the driver tried to shift down but found it impossible. He then tried to slow down by hauling back from the tiller bars, but in doing so lost control, the tank mounting the bank and overturning on its side, sliding a short distance down the road and again righting itself. In the tank one man was knocked unconscious but the others suffered only a few bruises.

(83) Like the No. 4 rifles of the infantry, the Bren gun and the 2-pounder anti-tank gun, the Sten machine-carbine was a product of Canadian factories, although most of these weapons were of British design.

(84) Projector, Infantry, Anti-Tank, which fired a projectile of 2½ pounds with a hollow charge. It replaced the Boys rifle as the infantry anti-tank weapon.



Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association
Labour Day Shoot, 1950
Sherbrooke Rifle Range

Front row (sitting): Sgt. G. W. Bishop, G. Dillon, Sgt. A. Parnell, M. H. Bishop, F. J. Glass, C. Parsons, Oscar Joyce, J. Gerstman, Paul Niemi, H. Gelineau, Wm. Ledger, E. Blix. Second row (Standing): Major T. Wood, R. O., N. Wheeler, V. Findlay, H. E. Paige, R. C. Winget, J. B. Simmons, John Du Puy, Dr. H.E. Gillanders, D. E. Miller, Con Dearth, W. T. Maxwell, Wm. Bell, Sgt. P. Gray, Tpr. E. Warner. Rear row: R. S. Hadfield, Great Britain Rifle Team, R. M. Young, Unknown, R. Kinghorn, John Beattie, I. Maxwell, L. Lamothe, F. Woodward, E. A. Rice, Lt. A. D. Robertson, Jim Beattie, R. Leroux, G. A. Bishop.



Sherbrooke Regiment's Bren Gun Team,
1951

Champions of the Province of Quebec, Mount Bruno Ranges

Left to right: Sgt. Garth Bishop, Sgt. Edson Warner, W.O. 1 John Gardiner, SSM Lynn Trussler, Lt. John Morkill, Sgt. Ralph Kinghorn.

In the early morning after breakfast in the dark, the column, tracked vehicles leading, went by Cheriton, Hursley, Romney and Cadnan to harbour in Bartley Inclosure and Bartley Wood, where they were visited by the Brigade Commander. Moving out of harbour at 0600 hours, the troops attacked a strongly defended position on Waverley Plain with success. The convoy then moved on to the new camp: unit headquarters at Great Bullard, Headquarters Squadron in New Milton area, "A" on the seafront at Burton, "B" at Highcliffe and "C" on the seafront west of the latter. A rear party at Worthing turned over the previous quarters to the 53rd British Division. Lieut. Fitzpatrick went to Gailes Camp near Irvine, Ayrshire, for a fortnight's course in waterproofing; Lieut. Lunderville for one of 19 weeks in field army equipment at Stoke-on-Trent; Lieut. Bateman to Command School, Tunbridge Wells, for a course in camouflage deception for a fortnight and Lieut. Wiens, I.O., an intelligence course at Aldershot.

In the New Milton camp the squadrons were located at long distances from headquarters, "A" 2½ miles, "B" 3½, "C" 4½. The 2nd Armoured Brigade was located at Burley, the 6th Armoured Regiment at Sway and the 10th at Milford-on-Sea. The brigade was under command of the 3rd Infantry Division, located at Brockenhurst. On 3rd November a large group of men left to take trades tests at Blackdown. After the hard usage to which they had been subjected, the tanks were returned to stores at Bordon and new ones issued, so that by the 20th 72 new tanks had been received. Training continued with route marches, lectures on first aid, map reading and wireless practice. The first anniversary of the unit in the United Kingdom was observed on 5th November.

New operation instructions now called for the destruction of enemy raiding parties setting foot in the unit area, whether air or seaborne, each squadron in its own area. Enemy aircrews were to be rounded up; crashed aircraft, whether our own or enemy placed under guard, and the squadron was to be prepared to assist the local A.R.P. personnel on request. To exercise the Brigade in its operational rôle when under command of an infantry division, Exercise "Roundabout" covered the third phase of the invasion of the Continent. Because of lack of space suitable for armoured manœuvre, various token moves were made to represent actual moves in the theatre of war. A total of 48 tanks and many other vehicles took part. The convoy harboured in Setley Common, southeast of Brockenhurst, on the 9th, having had six tank casualties *en route*. The wireless sets were giving trouble by burning out the power supply unit. The next

day on a move to a new harbour area in Bratley Wood, "F" Echelon underwent a sham attack from our own aircraft, which strafed and bombed them. Another move took the unit to another harbour the following day and on the 12th the tanks attacked a position in Matley Wood. On the 15th the unit went under command of the 9th Infantry Brigade.

In Exercise "Push" to practise the 9th Infantry Brigade Group in breaking out of a bridgehead already made by the 8th Infantry Brigade, the need for exercising the greatest measure of security was emphasized. One of the many progressive exercises staged preparatory to the actual invasion, "Push" conformed to the pattern already worked out for that occasion, and in it were carried out precautions against enemy attack from the air or by "E" Boats. The Division in which the unit was included had been chosen as an assault formation, and so nothing was overlooked which might ensure success.

As divulged in an address by Maj.-Gen. R.F.L. Keller, (85) commanding the 3rd Division, to all ranks at Chilworth Manor, Chilworth, on the 24th, the Division included among its elements the 19th Field Regiment, R.C.A., (Self-Propelled); Assault Vehicle Royal Engineers (special detachment, British); 2nd Armoured Brigade; 5th Field Company, R.C.E.; 7th and 8th Beach Groups and 102nd Sub-Area Beach Detachment. The Division was allied with Force "J", under command of the distinguished Vice-Admiral Sir Philip Vian, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O., of Norway fame. Force "J" consisted of destroyers, landing ships and naval support vessels and larger craft were to be added. Divided into four groups, "J" 1,2,3 and 4, these would work with the 7th, 8th and 9th Infantry Brigade Groups and "J" 4 would land supplies with landing support. Of this fighter force the 83rd Tactical Group and the 11th Fighter Group were the Air Force components. The operation was divided into five phases or periods: embarkation, grouping afloat and order of touchdown, landing and regrouping in assembly areas, breakthrough the bridgehead and the capture of the first objective, capture of final objective and the consolidation and counter-attack role.

The battle drill laid down would be for the 7th Infantry Brigade Group to attack on the right, the 8th on the left and for the 9th to follow up and exploit the bridgeheads made by the other two, but it also would be trained in the assault in the event of the miscarriage of the plan. In stressing the need for security, Maj.-Gen. Keller pointed out that a secure

(85) Wounded 8th August, 1944; died 22nd June, 1954.

system of briefing in the assembly area had still to be evolved. In emphasizing the importance of man management to all leaders, he said he expected every officer and N.C.O. to be able to handle the job two stages above his. On landing he urged the need of rapid disembarkation, of fire with movement and of assuming proper fire positions and then digging in and consolidating. The Studland Bay area had been requisitioned not for its suitability but for its availability. It was unlikely that the Division would ever have to fight over a similar piece of ground in an assault, with its little seas, marshland and a range area lengthy and narrow.

The assault was to be by daylight since then support weapons could be used with effect, whereas by night the enemy had the advantage of using guns on fixed lines, while then the Navy had difficulty with safe navigation of these particular craft, and it was more difficult and dangerous to clear minefields in the dark. High water was also a more important consideration for touchdown. The need of cooperation among the three services, as combined landings were the most difficult operations in war, was the over-riding factor, both naval and air forces being essential in the passage and the assault. Naval and Air Force terminology were to be learned by all ranks and the recognition of corresponding ranks. While a normal division consisted of 19,000 all ranks, the 3rd Canadian Assault Division comprised 31,000. The 7th and 8th Beach Groups were built around the 7th King's Royal Rifle Corps (86) and the 8th Royal Berkshire Regiment, (87) both with distinguished records in this war.

From Southampton on the 28th the manœuvring led westward through the Solent as far as The Needles at the western point of the Isle of Wight, to anchor at Ryde Roads and Stoke Bay. Possible landing places being few, those chosen were not ideal, but coincided with the policy of gaining experience the hard way. Weather conditions being

---

(86) The King's Royal Rifle Corps, the old 60th Foot, was organized in North America in the Seven Years' War. Among its battle honours are "Louisburg", "Quebec, 1759" and "North America, 1763-64", the last mentioned for the Pontiac War.

(87) The Royal Berkshire Regiment (Princess Charlotte of Wales's), the former 49th Foot, among its battle honours has "Queenstown". For Bunker Hill in 1776 its grenadiers and light companies were permitted to wear black and red feathers in place of white feathers usually worn. After serving at the capture of St. Lucia, 1778, in the West Indies and in the Port-au-Prince and San Domingo expeditions, in Canada in the War of 1812 it took part in the engagements at Stoney Creek, Beaver Dam, Fort George, Queenston and Chrysler's Farm. At Queenston Heights Brock fell leading his men in a gallant attempt to retake the redan. The 1st Battalion won its title "Royal" by its conspicuous gallantry at the battle of Tofrek on 22nd March, 1885, in the Soudan, and the 2nd at Maiwand, (27th July, 1880, Afghanistan) when the greater part of the battalion perished.

favourable, the tide propitious and the three services ready for the operation, the three services crossed Christchurch Bay to the landing area at Studland Bay, where the invasion exercises were conducted. At 1500 hours on 3rd December the infantry crossed the start line and waited for the tanks, which crossed at 1515 on time and the attack proceeded, although warped and greatly limited by difficulties of ground. At 1430 the last of the craft touched down and the wheeled vehicles, carriers and scout cars disembarked. Many unloading in water too deep were drowned, but were soon recovered, although they did not rejoin the force. All operations were carried to their objectives, and early on the 4th by Wareham, Bournemouth, Christchurch and Highcliffe the unit returned to its quarters.

When a 30-hundredweight was being unloaded at Southampton, it slipped from the hard into eight feet of water. A rope was thrown to the six men aboard, but when an attempt was made to pull the truck in it broke and the truck slid into deeper water, so the men had to swim ashore. Trooper M. Chastenais, the driver, took cramp and disappeared from sight before anyone could reach him. Captain Garrow and a sailor dove in and helped two other men ashore. Trooper Chastenais' body was recovered, burial taking place at Brookwood Cemetery.

Much attention was given to speed in loading and unloading tanks and vehicles from landing craft, "C" Squadron making the record at Southampton for loading 20 tanks and 32 vehicles in an hour and 26 minutes. By competition and elimination of waste motion, the record was finally lowered to 60 minutes. Study was also given to lashing tanks and vehicles aboard craft so that they would ride safely in rough seas. When the truck in which he was riding struck an electric light pole, Trooper E.C. McPhee succumbed to injuries and was buried at Brookwood on 12th December.

With 20 tanks and 32 wheeled vehicles, "C" Squadron left on the 16th for Exercise "Nudger 2" to practise the Navy in rapid loading and turn-around at loading hards, as the scarcity of hards in the country where tank landing craft could be loaded made speed essential in embarking a large force. Ammunition at full scale was taken, the men wearing leather jerkins, black coveralls and battle order. The column moved in packets of 20 vehicles by Cat and Fiddle, Wiverley Post, Lyndhurst and Totten to a hard in Southampton. On the move each tank mounted its anti-aircraft gun and smoke dischargers were loaded. After arrival loading

began, the night being spent aboard the landing craft, and the practice continued the next day. The following day the craft embarked to anchor within Portland Harbour for the night in rough seas. On the voyage several tanks broke their lashings, which were of poor quality, but were re-secured. At Portland the tanks were unloaded and loaded three times the next day, and the Squadron returned to quarters on the 20th.

Other training during the month embraced harbouring exercises, infantry and tank cooperation in battle runs with the infantry, firing on the sub-calibre range, driving practice and advancing on positions held by opposing infantry using live ammunition. In the latter three men were slightly injured by bullet splinters and a 3-inch mortar bomb wedged between the bonnet and hull of a tank, exploding without harm either to crew or tank. The infantry used their small arms with effect to shoot the periscopes of the tanks, which proved a nuisance to the crews.

Amid all the hurry and labour of training, the approach of Christmas was not forgotten. Many men had leave and those remaining on duty in camp tried to make Yuletide as realistic as possible. The carpenter's shop and buildings at Telgama, the quartermaster's store and technical stores produced toy jeeps, gifts for children entertained at a party by the Regiment. Messages were received from Maj.-Gen. Keller, Brigadier Gianelli and Lt.-Col. Gordon, and a cheque for Christmas cheer came from the Red Cross, as well as much mail. The children's party was held on the afternoon of the 24th in the Vicar's Hall, New Milton, to which unit transport brought the children from schools in that town and Highcliffe. Motion pictures featuring Popeye and Mickey Mouse were shown and the gifts distributed. At a compulsory church parade on Christmas morning, Lt.-Col. Gordon led the Protestants to the Church of St. Mary Magdalene in New Milton and Captain Gilbert the Roman Catholics to the Church of Our Lady of Lourdes. As usual, the officers served dinner to the men. A New Year's party and dance was held at the officers' mess, Great Ballard, New Milton. At the close of the year, the unit had 37 officers and 713 other ranks, only 14 other ranks under strength.

CHAPTER XIII

PRE-INVASION OPERATIONS

The New Year, 1944, was ushered in with another operational move, Exercise "Frost", to practise the unit in movement by road at night and by day and the passage of information. Headed by a pathfinder, a scout car equipped with wireless followed by the carriers, the column went by Burley, Ringwood, Wimborne, Minster, Sutton Waldron, Pontmell Magna, Compton Abbas, Shaftesbury, East Knoyle, Two-Mile Down and Chickdale to harbour in Stocton Wood after a journey of 58 miles. "F" Echelon had 69 vehicles and 320 personnel, "A" 51 and 206, "B" 14 and 59, while other units joined the column at a crossroad. On reaching harbour, a report on marching in and fighting state was forwarded to regimental headquarters and the C.O. discussed with squadron leaders lessons learned on the move.

Moving on to the northeast on the 4th, passing the Druidic Stonehenge and going through Amesbury, Andover and Bullington Cross, bypassing Basingstoke to Hooke, the column harboured for the night in Heckfield Heath, a wood of tall trees from which underbrush had been cleared, an ideal harbour in which the trees formed a natural cover for the vehicles. Here was spent the following day. Captain B.F. Anderson, the medical officer, inoculated the men against typhoid and the third number of the unit newspaper, "Flash", distributed, brought the news of the Russian victory at Byelaya Tserkov, trapping Manstein's 750,000 in the bend of the Dneiper and opening the door for the Russian invasion of Poland. It also recorded the allied bomber raid of the 4th over the coastal areas of northern France, a stroke in which 1,250 aircraft participated.

The next move in the exercise was made at night, 19 miles to Nettlebed Wood, good moonlight lessening driving difficulties so that drivers could keep their places easily in the column. The provost personnel marked the repeated turns in the road well. At the wood slit trenches were dug, vehicles refuelled, maintenance performed and after supper everyone retired. Four minor tank casualties had occurred *en route*, but all arrived in harbour without assistance. On the way the information part of "Frost"

had not been overly successful, as facilities were unfavourable. With insufficient despatch riders, it was frequently impossible to pass information except by wireless, and with marked maps this was difficult. Many officers from the American camp at Nettlebed visited the unit. The chief umpire informed the Regiment that the Americans had moved vehicles from the area to give the unit room, so the C.O. visited the American Commander to thank him.

Starting in the night at 0130 hours the column went northwestwards through the outskirts of Oxford and through Shillingford, Stadhampton, Woodstock and Enstone to a point near Chipping Norton in the Chilterns, 45 miles from the last harbour, stopping for two hours for refuelling and maintenance. Moving again at 1030 by Stow-on-the-Wold, Broadway, Winchcomb, the outskirts of Chettenham, Cirencester, Crickdale, Wootton Basset, Lyneham and Colne, the convoy harboured in Great Wood in the area of Lodge Farm on the estate of Lord Lansdowne at 1600 hours, a good harbour with large trees mostly beech, the ground dry and covered with leaves. The distance covered from Nettlebed Wood was 125 miles, with 13 tanks and one 15-hundredweight casualties, while 9,252 gallons of petrol were used.

Vehicles marshalled to leave harbour late on the 8th, moving by Meeksham, Martinslade, Seend, Trowbridge, Frome, Wanstrow, Burton, Wincanton, Horsington and Stalbridge to a road junction, where the column halted at Lydlinch Common at 0430 hours on the 9th. It then headed for the New Milton area by Sturminster, Newton, Shillingstone, Blandford Forum, Winborne Minster, Ringwood Burley to the dispersal point, whence the squadrons returned to their lines. Nine minor tank casualties took place on this move, on which more than 28,000 gallons of petrol were used in more than 350 miles of travel.

A mobile inlying picquet equivalent to two troops complete went on 15 minutes' notice on 18th January to round up German air crews, guard crashed aircraft of either side, investigate reports and round up enemy raiding parties on the Hampshire coast and suspected saboteurs from sea and air. Three officers, 77 other ranks and 35 vehicles under Acting Captain Veilleux left on the 12th to take part in Exercise "Contact", a tank landing craft loading scheme to determine the capacity of hards at Southampton, with 1st British Corps, and 8th and 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade Groups.

The new 21st Army Group doctrine of infantry in cooperation with Sherman tanks was the next exercise, "Contact", starting on the same day, with the 9th Infantry Brigade and training advisers of the 3rd Division and the 2nd Armoured Brigade. It was intended to spend three days each with the Highland Light Infantry of Canada, the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders and the North Nova Scotia Highlanders. A firepower demonstration by a troop of Shermans and a company of infantry was to be followed by lectures and discussions. Then were to come exercises on a squadron-company level and on the third day on a regimental-infantry battalion level with a final discussion. The firing was to take place on the Rhinefield Firing Area and the tank and infantry exercises in the White Moor area.

At the close of the squadron and company schemes, it was observed that the infantry must realize the limitation of ammunition in tanks, while the latter must become accustomed to taking proper hull-down positions, the tendency being to be too high. The infantry were too fond of smoke, which blinded the tanks to their targets and gave the enemy cover for his movement. There should also be immediate contact of local commanders on the objective for reorganization and to take steps to counter-attack. Another point emphasized was the necessity of making all haste on the success signal to reach the objective to aid in its domination. As the result of troop and infantry and regimental and battalion demonstrations, the use of indication of targets by means of 2-inch mortar, flares and Very pistol flares, followed by tracers, was stressed. The use of the No. 18 set proved very valuable, and the use of retransmission was emphasized. The run with the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders was completed with good results, it being considered in the unit that this training was one of the most valuable exercises yet conducted with infantry. The unit fired from three Sherman tanks on Lydd Ranges from the 24th to the 31st, and on Galloways PIAT and rifle ranges, while new gunners fired on Wick Range, the training interspersed with lectures on a variety of topics.

Regimental Headquarters of all units took part in Exercise "Flash" on 2nd February, to practise commands and staffs in their operational roles, a comprehensive and well-organized movement of one day, ending in a mock attack. Ten tanks in charge of Lieut. Casey took part in Exercise "Poplin" from the 5th to the 17th. Working in conjunction with Force "J" at Lepe House, the intention was to make sound of tank landing craft beaching and of incidental noises aboard, like the starting of

tanks and vehicles, the sounds running into the distance. In a move to Warcop Ranges in Yorkshire in the first week of the month, the Brigade administrative party, with 50 other ranks and 13 vehicles, moved by road on the 7th on a journey of three days. The first day brought them to Cirencester Staging Camp for the night and the next to Preston Camp on the west coast 30 miles north-northeast of Liverpool, where nine of the 13 vehicles were exchanged for lorries from the 2nd Armoured Brigade, to which the loads were transferred. The next day the party reached Warcop, a total distance of 300 miles. Totals of 29 officers and 249 other tanks left for Warcop by rail on the 9th under Major Arnold in cars some of which had no light and others no heat, but the troops made the best of it. On arrival, the troops marched the three-quarters of a mile to the ranges, where the men were quartered in huts lined with fabric with floors of cement, furnished with canvas cots. The officers were accommodated at Castle Hotel, Brough, about four miles from Warcop.

Range officers were shown their duties: Captains McDougall and St. John of Brigade Headquarters in charge of "A" and "B" Range, Lieut. R.C. Snider of "C", Lieut. W.E. Grainger of "HE" Range. All ranges could be used simultaneously. The weather was cold and cloudy with snow flurries driven by a strong northeast wind, but the next day it cleared. Here the troops had thorough courses in a number of firing practices, lectures on the use of various weapons and criticisms to improve marksmanship and technique. The firing facilities consisted of three classifications ("A", "B" and "C") and two high explosive ranges, the former having artificial stationary and moving targets for 75-millimetre armour piercing shooting and disappearing targets for .30 Browning. Targets on the high explosive range were natural features on the ground, selected at the discretion of the controlling officer. As Warcop was a small village, surrounded by high hills, it was a good place for high explosive firing.

Back at New Milton in Exercise "Pedal" beginning on the 16th, eight officers and 102 other ranks practised fast movement with the Brigade in seizing an objective in conjunction with other essential units. The coast of England represented the southern coast of France and the landing and attack were gauged to an estimated strength and resistance of the enemy. Tanks were landed at Stanswood Bay, and the main enemy force to be contacted was supposedly about 14 miles inland, where their counter-attack would be met with a consolidated force.

A convoy consisting of a skeleton headquarters of six vehicles, eight officers and 15 other ranks under Lieut. N.A. Dann went to the marshalling

area at West Walk Camp North on the 22nd to take part in Exercise "Sodamint", in which personnel of the unit went under command of the 9th Infantry Brigade from their arrival in the embarkation area to the landing, and thereafter operated in support. The object was to practise communications and staffs of Force "J", 3rd Division and the Royal Air Force in a divisional assault. Lieut. Dann's skeleton squadron went from West Walk Camp by Wickham, (88) Bishop's Waltham (89) and Eastleigh to a hard in Southampton. The troops remained aboard all night, in the morning landing at Bracklesham Bay, where they were led to the assembly area by guides from the 7th Infantry Brigade, who had reconnoitred the area. The North Nova Scotia Highlanders and the unit followed the advance of the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders and prepared to support the attack in the crossing over the Chichester Canal, after which they rallied in the area of Sidlesham Common and prepared for a counter-attack.

This was an important event in the course of training, for not only were all three Services participants, but the supporting armour was supplied by the Regiment, while overall was the directing hand tabulating various movements in detail, timing them and reducing all communications to a simple, secret code. The comprehensive movement was not merely an estimate as to the requisite power and speed in execution to meet a desperate enemy, but an application of a great machine to a greater occasion. To keep communications secret, a multiplicity of short common nouns were taken from the vocabulary for code words to represent any and every anticipated or emergency command or report. The most illusory names were enlisted for these big war games, as, for example, this complicated action bearing the mild title "Sodamint".

On the night of the 22nd/23rd in an air raid alert lasting nearly two hours, heavy anti-aircraft fire was awakened, and while no bombs were dropped, strips of tinfoil fell in the area from the raiders to throw off the radio location. Orders were issued to be on the lookout for three parachutists dropped in the raid. After a full-scale rehearsal the previous day, Sir Bernard Montgomery, K.C.B., D.S.O., inspected the 2nd Armoured Brigade at Dashley Lodge. General Montgomery walked through the

(88) Wickham was the birthplace of William of Wykeham (1324-1404), the great Bishop of Winchester. The village flour mill was built from timbers of the American ship *Chesapeake*, taken in a sea fight with the British *Shannon* on 1st June, 1813.

(89) Bishop's Waltham, where are the ruins of the former manor of the Bishops of Winchester, erected by Bishop Henry of Blois, brother of King Stephen, and enlarged by William of Wykeham, who died here in 1404.

ranks talking to the men, each of whom received his closest attention. On returning to his jeep, on an order to break ranks, the troops gathered round the vehicle to listen to the Commander-in-Chief speak. At the end of the month the strength of the unit stood at 38 officers and 712 other ranks, a surplus of 55 other ranks. Attached were six officers and another six on special increment. Other ranks attached totalled 19, while in the Light Aid Detachment attached were one officer and 23 other ranks.

As operations began taking definite shape as to the order of procedure for "D" Day, regulations for maintaining security were more strictly enforced than ever. No one was admitted to the camp without special permission, all visitors being under constant surveillance and no pictures were allowed to be taken. Neither letters nor conversation might allude to movements, plans or commands, as the watchword, "The Enemy Listens", was observed. Special study was given to German formations, tactics and insignia, as well as their mines and booby traps.

Scheduled to begin on 10th March, Exercise "Prank" was advanced to the 4th, and although the tanks were not all waterproofed in time to start, the work was completed on arrival at the marshalling point. For this exercise, Seconds-in-Command of units and squadrons acted as umpires on this scheme, in which 96 vehicles and 420 all ranks of the unit participated, working under command of the 9th Infantry Brigade for the landing and after it under command of the 2nd Armoured Brigade, but still supporting the 9th Brigade. Briefing procedure was covered thoroughly, so that the troops entered the exercise with a complete knowledge of their tasks. On the 4th the column proceeded in 12 craft parties by Lyndhurst, Totten, Southampton, Botley and Wickham to the marshalling area at West Walk Camp, and from then on the Regiment worked with the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, the Brigades moving to Southampton on the 8th. Major Baldwin, who was to act as tank unit loading officer, was taken ill and replaced by Captain Belton. Embarkation took place without delay two serials at a time, each group moving out quickly, and all landing craft moved into berth "J 2", where they tied up for the night. Crowding in the craft made sleeping or movement difficult.

Sailing in the dark, the convoy was well out of sight of land by daylight, and at 1100 hours the craft arrived at Studland Bay, where they were forced to drop anchor, as the wave in advance had touched down in water too deep and was blocking the beach. After three hours the vehicles touched down and moved to the assembly area. Previous to landing,

all beach exits had been cratered and blocked, and the numbers on the beaches created casualties to produce problems precipitating the type of accident which might occur in an actual operation. Any vehicle pronounced a casualty was not to move forward until recovered and cleared, and then it was to move to the point assembly area, but would take no further part in the exercise. Only four of the unit vehicles were "drowned" at the touchdown, and they were quickly recovered. Landing and grouping in the assembly area completed the second phase of the scheme.

The third phase began with the 9th Infantry Brigade leaving the assembly area, passing through the 7th Brigade and seizing the divisional objective. Three companies of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders were carried on the tanks from the assembly area to this point. Then "A" and "B" Squadrons dropped the infantry and assumed positions to support them by fire while they consolidated, when the tanks withdrew to New Mills Heath, where they prepared for counter-attack action, phase four of the operation. Slit trenches were dug and maintenance was carried out before eating. On phase four, a warning being given that the enemy was dropping metal strips to confuse communications, indicating that an air raid impended, anti-aircraft guns were mounted and manned to meet the threat. In the midst of this phase, Maj.-Gen. Keller and Brigadier Cunningham arrived and were met by Lt.-Col. Gordon, when the exercise was terminated. Re-embarkation was not made at Studland Bay, but all vehicles moved by road to an assembly area, whence they went in convoy of packets of 24 to the squadron lines.

A reinforcement increment of five officers and 90 other ranks for the Regiment was authorized. Major W.G.A. Lambe and Lieut. W.F. Grainger attended as judges a snipers' test at Five Thornes Ranges west of Brockenhurst, to ascertain the extent of training absorbed by the 3rd Division. The latter officer reported that it was much below the standard required and that more intensive training in every detail of sniping was necessary. Those who did best had completed up to six or seven weeks in sniping alone. The observers, he asserted, were not trained to search ground, to use binoculars and telescopes nor to give directions or corrections, nor even the original fire orders. The snipers themselves were not trained in the use of telescopes and sometimes the rifles were not properly adjusted. Lack of ability to judge distances, a glaring fault, caused rounds to fall short of the targets. Brigadier Gianelli relinquishing command of the

2nd Armoured Brigade, he was succeeded by Acting Brigadier J.F. Bingham (90).

In squadron exercises in the new troop tactics, Captain Belton and Lieut. Boyd received painful burns from phosphorus from smoke dischargers. A demonstration of mines was given Headquarters Squadron, while ten 3-ton 158-inch lorries were added to the list of vehicles as March closed. Other changes and additions were made to keep vehicles and tanks in the best condition against the day they would be employed in the all-important duty for which they were designed. On 3rd April packing and preparation for another move began, all wooden bunks, springs and pailliasses and all benches and tables not actually required were turned in to stores, the men sleeping on the floor for the rest of their stay at New Milton. American engineers began work building tentage and advance parties of British units came to take over the camp.

On 4th April, 12 officers and 99 other ranks, four officers and 49 other ranks from the unit, entrained at Southampton for Warcop Ranges to practise firing the new 17-pounder guns from the Sherman tanks. At the ranges the personnel did well before their return to the new camp on the 8th. Early on the 5th the unit moved to West Walk Camp South near Wickham, which they shared with the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, most of the troops in bell tents and the remainder making bivouac with their tarpaulins, for the camp was muddy after several days of rainfall. On Good Friday the Roman Catholics worshipped in the Regimental mess tent, while all Protestants were invited to meet with the Highlanders. Easter services were also held within the camp.

In April much time was devoted to that important feature, intelligence training, to ensure that every individual understood and could recognize the enemy, his troop formations, units, equipment, weapons, tactics, his methods of assaulting, retreating, counter-attacking, rear guard fighting, mines, booby traps and more recent developments. He must also have forehand knowledge of all the approved methods of meeting and dealing with all enemy movements, and be able to recognize the various types of vehicles; readily to recognize signals and how to read the war maps; to pass back information quickly in action, and, in fact, to be prepared for any and all emergencies in conflict, such as dealing

(90) O.C. 1st Armoured Car Regiment (Royal Canadian Dragoons) 29th June, 1942, to 13th February, 1944, and of the 12th Armoured Regiment from then until 23rd March, 1944.

with prisoners of war and the preservation of personal security off duty. Instruction was also given in the recognizing, reporting and guarding of crashed aircraft.

Late on the afternoon of the 12th, 91 vehicles and 454 all ranks (only those in the assault scale) left camp, crossing the starting point at 1800 hours and proceeded in the first move of Exercise "Pedal II", by Swanmore, Meonstoke, Exton, Warnford and West Meon, to harbour at Bramdean Common. After breakfast the next day and netting the wireless sets, the unit moved by Langrich, Petersfield, Rogate, Midhurst, Cocking and Singleton to a harbouring point. Early on the 14th after an imaginary touchdown, the unit was formed for attack in conjunction with the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, several objectives being reached in the vicinity of Wepham Down. After the attack the forces moved to Whiteways Lodge to harbour. Lt.-Col. Gordon returned to camp that evening to attend a conference on the exercise, while the troops returned the next morning by way of Slindon and Chichester, without major vehicle casualties. Some of the tanks went directly to Bordon, where the Anti-Aircraft troop waited for them to be put in order before bringing them back to camp.

Brigadier R.A. Wyman, D.S.O., E.D., (91) took command of the 2nd Armoured Brigade on the 15th, Acting Brigadier Bingham becoming second-in-command. Brigadier Wyman had commanded an armoured brigade in Sicily and Italy. Another acquisition with experience of actual operations, Captain R.M. Harston (92) was taken on the unit strength in command of the Reinforcement increment, after having served with the Three Rivers Regiment in Sicily and Italy. Lieut. D.H. Bradley was appointed regimental gunnery officer. Simultaneously with the canvass for the Sixth Victory Loan for which the Brigade objective had been increased some $15,000 to $75,000, preparations were made for a large exercise for the end of the month, for which tanks and vehicles were waterproofed. They were also marked for ground-air identification, the tanks with a red five-pointed star within a white circle and other vehicles with a red star only. Paper and stencils becoming unobtainable, the intelligence

---

(91) C.O. 3rd Field Regiment, R.C.A., 2nd November, 1939; Commander Support Group, 1st Armoured Division, 18th May, 1941; Commander 1st Army Tank Brigade, 2nd February, 1942. He was later appointed a C.B.E., mentioned in despatches, appointed a Chevalier of the French Légion d'Honneur and awarded the French Croix de Guerre avec Palme.

(92) Major in this Regiment 19th October, 1944; awarded the D.S.O. After the war joined the Canadian Army (Active Force).

section abandoned publication of the bulletin "Flash" with regret. In any event, daily newspapers on a limited scale were furnished through the British Educational Branch. All personnel were inoculated for typhus.

Inspection by His Majesty, King George VI, on the 25th took place at Fareham, where the unit formed with the troops of the 9th Infantry Brigade in the recreation grounds in ranks six deep with a space between. Accompanied by General Crerar, the King was met on entering by General Keller and Brigadier Cunningham, (93) commanding the 9th Infantry Brigade.

The big operational event, "Fabius III", now occupied the stage, all men not taking part moving out to park their vehicles in a back road. Those remaining called the exercise "Stalag 15", since being sealed, it was as difficult to get out of as a German prisoner of war camp. Every precaution was taken to ensure that the enemy would not get an inkling of what was pending nor of its extent. On the 30th, personnel taking part marshalled in various camps, the exercise continuing until 6th May with clear, sunny, warm weather. This scheme in actuality was a final dress rehearsal for the invasion of Europe, combining the features of exercises previously carried out and studied with care. Any lack or flaw in equipment, any weakness in plan, personnel or in communication, was noted for correction.

The overriding problem envisaged in this exercise, simplified to the minimum, embraced a wide intermixture of movements and exactions, commands and responsibilities, duties devolving upon all participants, the most effective working of every piece of armour and of every vehicle, all in conjunction with the best effort of the Royal Navy and the support of a highly developed Air Force. To assemble all necessary supplies, load them in naval craft in safety, and the Channel favourably crossed, land them undamaged and use them for their destined purpose: these were part of the task. How to shoot, to manoeuvre, to meet every type of enemy attack, to avoid mines and booby traps, to tend the wounded and retrieve the fallen, and above all to keep fit and follow the line of duty: these were the lessons finally to be driven home. Selected for a prominent

---

(93) Brigadier D. G. Cunningham, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D., commanded the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada 21st August, 1942; was G.S.O.1,H.Q., 1st Canadian Corps, 18th January, 1943, and took command of the 9th Infantry Brigade the previous 25th November. He was later mentioned in despatches, appointed a Chevalier of the French Légion d'Honneur and awarded the French Croix de Guerre avec Palme.

role in the "D" Day assault force, the Regiment had already spent many months in intensive training.

Inspections having been made by Generals Montgomery and Crerar and the King, a final inspection took place on 13th May by Lt.-Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, Supreme Allied Commander. Lt.-Col. Gordon and other officers and other ranks being away on courses and duties, Major Cave marshalled a parade of eight officers and 200 other ranks for the event in a hollow square of eight ranks, with a wide interval between the fourth and fifth ranks, for General Eisenhower briefly addressed the men on concluding the inspection.

Additional duties assigned the Paymaster now included the completion of casualty returns; the maintenance of a unit nominal roll to be kept up to date from casualty returns; completion of weekly returns from information in that roll, including a record of tradesmen; checking reinforcements from the roll received with the draft from reinforcement units; a record of tradesmen to be kept up to date from casualty returns; the checking of Part II orders received from 2nd Echelon against casualty returns and carrying out emergency duties assigned by the C.O. At his final pay parade before embarkation, Captain Haley paid the men in invasion currency, each receiving 200 francs, equivalent to a pound in British currency.

The Reconnaissance and Anti-Aircraft Troops were at Lulworth Range calibrating the sights on the 37-millimetre gun and practising with the Browning gun and with hand grenades, while "A" and "C" Squadrons trained at Littlehampton Range, firing from Sherman tanks. On the 7th two senior officers from the Dorsetshire Regiment, (94) allied with Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke and recently returned from Italy, visited the unit. The same unit was destined to go into action next to the Regiment. Auxiliary Service comfort packs were allotted on a scale of one to 80 men and carried in unit transport. They were not to be used until after an invasion, and then only by permission of an officer. Fifty free cigarettes a man were also given for use only after leaving the United Kingdom. Because of the forthcoming invasion, too, all leave was stopped and various other restrictions were imposed. Civilians were restricted as to travelling and entering restricted areas, so all ranks were urged to accept restrictions in the interests of the great events to come. All tanks and vehicles were inspected

---

(94) Allied with Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke of the Canadian Militia.



THE SHERBROOKE REGIMENT BAND

As old as the unit, this musical group has always been one of the most popular bands in the Eastern Townships, and today it retains this position in the public's esteem. Former bandmasters of the old Victoria and 53rd Batallion bands were: Thomas Porteous, Frank Cline, Tom Clark (who replaced Cline while he was at the North West Rebellion), Frank Cline (following his return), H. S. Hubbard, Fred Bissett, P. Ringet, U. Brien, A. Waddington, H. Turcotte, A. Barrie, Lt. Roger Havard, WO-1 William McAnespie, and the present day conductor, WO-1 J. O. Lewis. This band has contributed much toward the success of The Sherbrooke Regiment and is the pride of the unit, It is one of the few bands in Canada today, which can boast of such high enthusiasm. In the band's quarters, the group's history is depicted by walls solidly covered with memorable happenings, and in these quarters these musicians gather frequently for practice and social reasons.



UNDERGOING RUGGED TRAINING

Above, Lt-Col E. P. Hall, Commanding Officer of the Sherbrooke Regiment (12th Armoured Regiment), RCAC, second from left, briefs four of the unit's tank crews early on a Sunday Morning in 1957, prior to a two-day exercise, which involved all regimental personnel. This regiment was one of the first among Quebec's militia to train under simulated conditions, which proved most resultful. At a later date, because of the ambitious training program undergone by Sher-

brooke Regiment troops at the unit's tank training area near St. Elie d'Orford, five miles from the William Street Armoury, Lt.-Col. Hall was given the task of co-ordinating the September, 1957, Army Day Show of Sherbrooke, an overwhelming success, involving six of Quebec's 9th Militia Group units. (See below).

A driving enthusiasm is shown by all members of the Sherbrooke Regiment, who train tirelessly. They know that theirs is a proud regiment with a background of achievement and traditions, and the unwritten law of this unit compels every trooper, N.C.O. and officer to exert his utmost efforts for the good of the overall group. This early morning picture is an example of that enthusiasm, and the end of those two hard days still found only men who wanted more of the same: this was soldiering the way men of this glorious unit knew it.

Extreme left is Capt. J. H. Blue, Adjutant, Lt.-Col. E. P. Hall and proceeding right are: W.O. 1 Barnes, S/Sgt. Turnbull, Cpl. O'Malley, Cpl. Dewing, Cpl. Hirtle, L/Cpl. Knapp, Tpr. Truax, Tpr. Goguen, Sgt. Riendeau, Tpr. Soucy, W.O. 2 Hallett, Cpl. Roy, L/Cpl. Carrier and S/Sgt. Rundle.

The units in the Sherbrooke Region of the Quebec 9th Militia Group were instructed to conduct special attractions for Army Day, 1957, as was being done across Canada. The units in the area had for some time been training together, co-ordinating their efforts, and the results had proven very satisfactory. When the Army Day order was received, six of the seven regional units entered into another co-ordinated project headed by Lt.-Col. E. P. Hall. This resulted in the September 22nd, 1957 show of military might and tactics that will be remembered for years in the region. Held at The Sherbrooke Regiment's Tank Training Area, St. Elie d'Orford, 5 miles from Sherbrooke, some 5000 civilians rallied to witness a mock battle that lasted for two hours. The units participating were The Sherbrooke Regiment (12th Armoured Regiment), RCAC; The 7/XI Hussars, (16th Armoured Regiment), RCAC; Les Fusiliers de Sherbrooke, RCIC; 24th Technical Squadron, RCEME; 8th Medical Company, RCAMC, and the 35th Battery of the 46th Field Regiment, RCA, Sherbrooke. Blank ammunitions and explosives, tanks roaring into battle followed by infantry, medical and recovery groups, with a background of artillery blasting, gave the show a most realistic appearance, and with simulated explosions, the spectators really saw for themselves what warfare was like. First sunshine, then drenching rain, typical weather known by soldiers in past campaigns. This show will never be forgotten in this area, and highest praise went to the regional militia for a job well done. Co-ordinator Hall was given special credit by Headquarters, Quebec Command, and his own group commander, Colonel J. N. Wood.



Tank Bomb now stands on the Sherbrooke Parade Ground as a monument to the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment who used it in action.

with minuteness and any repairs or alterations necessary were attended to at Bordon.

By the 14th all equipment was packed ready for a move to Brooklands, all kit bags being returned to stores or to the Surplus Kit Depot, as none was allowed on operations. The move was completed by the 18th. The next day many of the troops lined the road to see Prime Minister Churchill and General Montgomery pass in a car. Assigned to the unit were 48 "porpoises" for storing ammunition, built in the form of low sledges of steel with waterproof compartments, their load to be carried to the landing area across the Channel. By the evening of the 25th all assault vehicles were completely waterproofed and stowed and taken outside camp, where the drivers remained with them. On the 27th the C.O. gave all ranks a final briefing, and the next day, Sunday, in great heat, church services were held for Protestants in the Parish Church, Sarisbury, and general absolution was given Roman Catholics in camp at the cinema tent. At 0100 hours on the 30th a "double red" air alert was followed by heavy anti-aircraft fire, one bomb dropping about a mile from camp, striking a line of vehicles and causing explosions at close intervals for more than an hour. Effective camouflage and the aid of scientific deflection of enemy radio direction had kept all previous camps of the Regiment free from damage by enemy bombers.

On 1st June the troops assembled in marshalling areas, the final touches were given waterproofing and organization into craft serials was accomplished. Troops remained in these areas until the morning of the 3rd, when the craft serials began to move long before daylight by Titchford and Stubbington to G 3 Hard, Gosport, where loading began. Porpoises were chained under the tanks and taken aboard without incident, every vehicle and tank rolling aboard without a slip. As each craft was loaded, it moved into the Solent, anchoring off Calshot, the widespread flotilla of strange-looking craft contrasting sharply with the trim yachts gathered there for the races for which the Solent is famous. In each craft were stored good supplies of compo rations, blankets and magazines, and newspapers were brought in the afternoon.

CHAPTER XIV

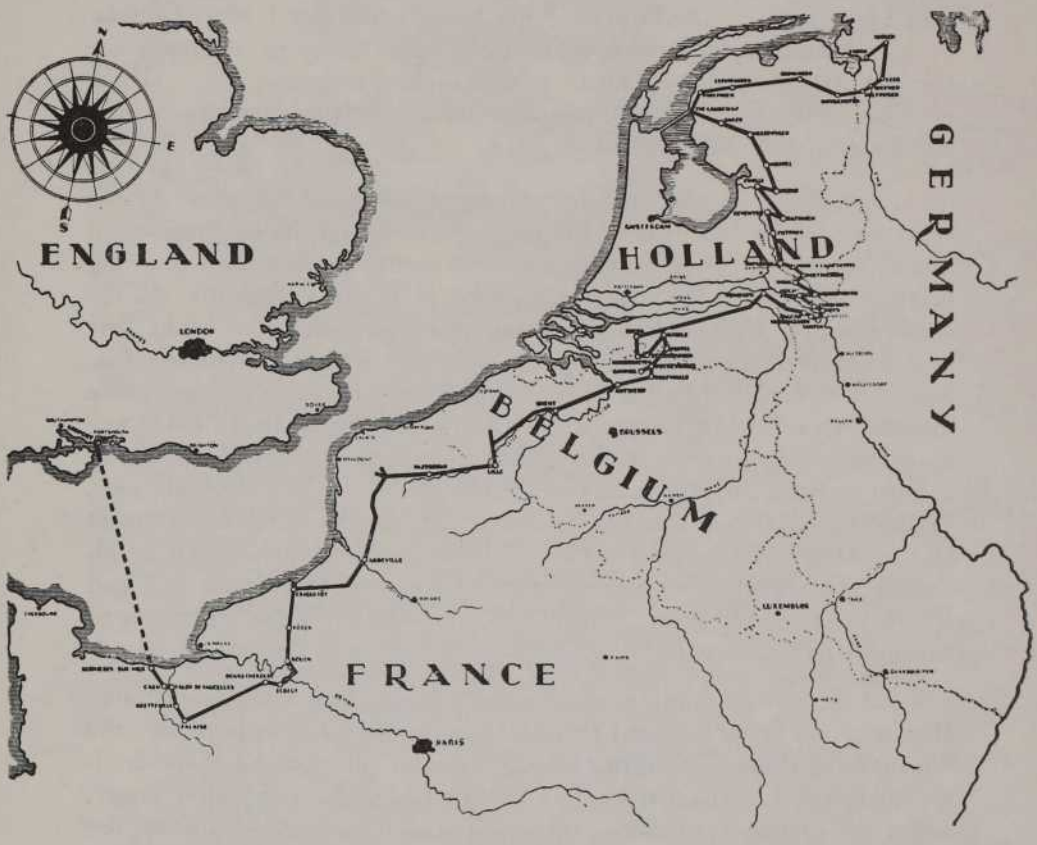
INVASION

Because of bad weather, "D" Day had perforce to be postponed for 24 hours, but although the wind continued the flotilla set sail at 0215 hours on 6th June, passing the boom into the open sea a quarter hour later, to encounter rough seas. Although pills were distributed every four hours, some of the troops were very sick, most of the craft being heavily laden and the decks awash. Moving southward across the Channel all night towards the coast of France, they sighted land about 1000 hours. Half an hour later a message arrived by wireless that the Queen's Own Rifles of Canada and the North Shore (New Brunswick) Regiment were the first troops ashore.

So far these events were not particularly exciting for the personnel of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment, to whom this was too much like "just another scheme", for enthusiasm. They were at sea and out of sight of land, but they had been so before, and even when they sighted the shore they recalled that some of them had blundered as close three months previously. There was the noise of gunfire too, but they had also previously heard plenty of that. They could see landing craft and vehicles burning on the shore, but they had also seen Studland Bay pocked and potted with craters to make things look realistic. Most convincing were the "mixups", to which many pointed as valid reasons for not taking anything too seriously. With the map issue, for example, there were insufficient maps of the beach area to go round. When they did finally land, they encountered a big traffic jam in Bernières-sur-Mer and it took nearly six hours to drive to their first assembly areas. The result was that while many slept, others read yarns of action from western story magazines.

But as dawn lightened the sky all were roused by the sight of the multitude of naval vessels and the sky filled with aircraft. The immense preliminary bombardment started at 1131 the previous night, and until dawn R.A.F. Bomber Command hammered the ten coastal batteries in the area of assault, then handing over to the United States Army Air Forces. In the 30 minutes just prior to the land assault, more than 1,000

American aircraft straffed the beach defences, cloud forcing them to bomb by instruments without direct observation. Extra precautions taken to avoid striking our landing craft as they approached the land resulted at many points in the bombs dropping inland, while the enemy positions alongshore escaped.



Route Followed by the 27th Armoured Regiment (The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment), C.A.C., during the operations in North-West Europe. This copy was engraved from a map donated to the Regiment through the courtesy of Spruijt & Co., printers, Zutphen, the Netherlands.

In the great naval bombardment, five battleships, two monitors, 19 cruisers, 77 destroyers and two gunboats pounded coastal batteries and beach defences, and as the assault craft drew towards shore and the range decreased, the artillery of the Army joined the inferno. On the

Canadian sector, four self-propelled regiments with 105-millimetre "Priests" each fired at one of the chief strong-points, while just prior to the first waves touching down, the rocket craft of the Navy added their salvoes on these targets. The fire of destroyers and gun landing and support craft was superimposed, and was the cause of the majority of the actual havoc wrought by shellfire to the beach defences. It was estimated that 14 per cent of the targets of the Navy were placed *hors de combat* by this bombardment, which enabled the invasion forces to breach the German Atlantic wall with far fewer casualties than anticipated. Of the positions still left defended, most were fought with less ferocity than if all this pounding had not taken place.

After the craft carrying the unit approached a little closer to the coast, they circled about until the traffic controller on the beach signalled them to start the run-in beginning at 1130 hours, the first craft touching down at 1215, when the tanks began roaring off and wading through the shallow water to the beach just west of Bernières-sur-Mer. The first obstacle, a sea wall ten feet in height and buttressed at 20-foot intervals having been breached by the Engineers, the tanks filed through and drove into the town until they came to the church and the square at which five roads meet. Bearing right there, they continued southward until they arrived at Beny-sur-Mer some three miles inland, the first assembly area, "Elder", at 1800 hours, in the last stage carrying the North Nova Scotia Highlanders. The porpoises laden with ammunition unloaded well, although a few coming unfastened in the water had to be unhooked and left in the assembly area. Fortunately, up to this point no casualties to personnel had occurred.

Acting as tank unit landing officer, Major Baldwin, commanding Headquarters Squadron, and two other ranks landed in a jeep with the 8th Infantry Brigade. The craft he was in struck a mine and a 15-hundredweight jammed in the doorway. The craft had to back into deep water, where the vehicle was pushed off, when the craft beached with a bad list and her decks awash. On landing, Major Baldwin was unable to accomplish his task as T.U.L.O. because of the congestion on the beach and in the main road inland, where the traffic was held up by an 88-millimetre gun in position on high ground. He accompanied the Regiment from Bernières-sur-Mer to "Elder". *En route* to "Elder", in a ten-minute halt the tank crews undid two week's work by removing the waterproofing. The drivers of each tank thrust a fine wire into an electric socket, and the waterproofing airoplain fabric covers over the gun muzzle and mantle,

and over the ventilation parts disintegrated with a bang of cordex explosive. The crew commanders pulled a trigger and the towering breathing tubes clattered to the ground. The remainder of the crew with wrenches and crowbars tore off the breathing tube mounting fixtures, and opened the engine compartment door to see how much water had been shipped, but "there was hardly enough briny there to make a decent gargle."

The original plan of assault for the 3rd Division outlined the previous 24th November by General Keller was adhered to, the 7th Infantry Brigade landing on the right, the 8th on the left and the 9th following through to exploit wherever success was attained. Soon after landing the 7th Brigade found itself crippled, because the 6th Armoured Regiment (1st Hussars), which was to give the armoured support, were the victims of the foul weather, which drowned eight of their tanks, which were of special design, enabling them to float and swim ashore under their own power. Had the weather been at all favourable, with their two squadrons capable of amphibious manoeuvre, the Hussars would undoubtedly have provided an unpleasant surprise for the German defenders. But the weather proving fickle, not all their amphibious tanks reached shore to assist their single dryshod squadron.

The 8th Infantry Brigade, however, with the 10th Armoured Regiment (The Fort Garry Horse) in support, fought through to its objective, the village of Anguerny, half-way from Bernières-sur-Mer to Caen. The 9th Infantry Brigade with the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment was now ordered to go through and capture the village and airfield of Carpiquet on the western outskirts of Caen as planned. The unit's Reconnaissance Troop under Lieut. G.A. Kraus led the Brigade Group from "Elder" at 1900 hours on the 6th, followed by a company of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders on their carriers, and the remainder of the Highlanders on the Regiment's tanks. Opposition was met on the right flank from enemy mortars and anti-tank guns, but silenced by a tank. The head of the column reached La Mare at dusk and with the Highlanders the unit formed a fortress based on the high ground between Anisy, Villons and les Buissons. There was little sleep that night, for an enemy patrol riding half-tracks and motorcycles blundered into the encampment and were driven out, two of their half-tracks destroyed. In the night Captain G.W. Côté, the adjutant, Lieut. T.C. Stevens, signals officer, and Sergeant N.H. Barter were cut off by an enemy patrol on their way to 2nd Armoured Brigade Headquarters in a scout car. Men of Le Régiment de la Chaudière drove off the patrol and recaptured the car, finding the dead body of

Lieut. Stevens, but there was no trace of Captain Côté and Sergeant Barter. (95)

If the veterans of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment were asked to name the day of the unit's greatest glory, they would almost surely say Sunday, 7th June, 1944, for on that day the unit tried conclusions with one of the best of enemy units, and acquitted itself well. Moving from the high ground at La Mare with the Highlanders at first light that day, the Regiment swung southward towards Villons and les Buissons, "A" Squadron under Major Arnold on the right, "B" under Major Mahon on the left and "C" under Major Walsh in the centre, while Lt.-Col. Gordon and the tanks of Headquarters Squadron moved along the centre line in front of "C". Near the village when a mobile anti-tank gun fired on the leading tanks, the advance halted while some Highlanders dashed in and silenced it with a shower of hand grenades, the advance then continuing. Closer to Les Buissons enemy infantry in position at the forward edge in long grass were repelled by machine gun fire and a short tank run, and the advance was resumed. Enemy mortar fire and artillery shells churned the ground as the columns approached Buron, but "B" Squadron halted, forming a firm base of operations in an orchard south of Les Buissons, while the remainder advanced, "A" bypassing Buron on the right, "C" on the left and Regimental Headquarters' tanks halting on the southern edge of Buron and forming a command post there.

As "A" Squadron moved past, the right flank troops looped out and moved through Gruchy, while "C" Squadron did the same by sending a loop troop through Saint Contest. As both squadrons drew abreast of Authie, six enemy machine guns opened from the left flank and forced the infantry to go to ground. "C" Squadron knocked the guns out, while "A" dashed ahead and through Franqueville, from which they could clearly see the hangars of the Carpiquet Airfield and bring fire to bear upon them. Then enemy tanks appeared on the left and at 1410 hours, a panzer column on the left flank, which quickly withdrew from sight.

A few minutes later another formation of enemy tanks suddenly confronted "A" Squadron as it moved into a valley on the right of Franqueville, and a tank battle began, the move a counter-attack by 12th

(95) Captain Côté and Sergeant Barter were taken prisoners. The former escaped from a prisoner of war hospital in Paris and was liberated by the Americans, while the Sergeant was released from a prisoner of war camp at the end of the war.

S.S. Panzer Division, (96) which had marched all night and was now coming into action. Hardly had "A" Squadron engaged the enemy than the panzer force on the left rushed forward and entered the engagement. Most of the Regiment was thus involved at once in the pitched battle, metal monsters lurking in the orchards, shouldering through hedgerows or lurching across the fields of grain, dodging and at the same time seeking out their opponents. Suddenly ribbons of tracer fire would lance forward across the open spaces as the monsters barked, and sometimes in the shadows or in the open, stationary tanks would burst into flames. Meanwhile the chatter and rip of the enemy machine guns were answered by the drumming of our own gunfire as a group of infantry ran at the crouch from one hedgerow to the next.

Lieut. Fitzpatrick lost two of his three tanks in 60 seconds, but with his remaining tank he took up a position in the orchard just south of Authie, but discovered that his 17-pounder would not work because of the failure of the breech mechanism. The enemy attack was by two waves of infantry, followed by tanks moving forward slowly and with determination, so Lieut. Fitzpatrick countered with machine gun fire. The Highlanders moved back to positions just south of Les Buissons and there found that only five men from "C" Company and a few from "A" had returned. The enemy infantry reoccupied Buron and then attacked "D" Company of the Highlanders with the bayonet. Sherbrooke Fusiliers tanks overran "D" Company's opposition and they returned with only a few casualties. The Regiment then occupied positions centred on the orchard just south of Les Buissons, where it was subjected to shelling and heavy mortar fire. Nothing was seen from St. Contest or from Gruchy, but fire from there was observed.

The sheer weight of enemy armour and the ferocity of their attack forced the outnumbered Regiment to withdraw past Franqueville, Authie and then behind Gruchy, but the withdrawal was a fighting retirement and the enemy became exhausted by the time his forward infantry reached Buron. Meanwhile the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders had had time to consolidate a strong position at Les Buissons, and to that position the remnants of the Highlanders and the tanks of the Regiment repaired in their withdrawal. The tanks rallied there, reorganized and at nightfall struck back at Buron with the success previously mentioned. The tanks then returned to the orchard south of Les Buissons to harbour for the night.

(96) Hitlerjugend.

No fewer than 21 tanks appear to have been lost by the Regiment during the day, only one being later found recoverable, but it claimed to have destroyed 33 enemy tanks with five probables, several self-propelled guns and a number of half-tracks, trucks and infantrymen. In so doing it had helped to stop half a division of enemy armour and disorganized it to the extent that it had to withdraw to reform, and the enemy tanks were unable to mount a further counter-attack. In addition, because of such manifestations of strength the enemy felt obliged to concentrate most of his entire strength in armour in the Caen sector, a move of which full advantage was soon taken. For a month thereafter the Regiment played a defensive role, confined chiefly to protecting the bridgehead in rear, while the build-up of men and equipment preparatory to an all-out offensive continued. It was, however, a month of constant manoeuvring; incessant patrolling and frequent alerts, all the time at the front, risking and taking shells and bombs from the tireless enemy.

In this action the unit made identification of the 12th S.S. Panzer Division, the 21st Panzer Division and the 726th Grenadier Regiment. Besides Lieut. Stevens, Lieut. Trenholme was killed, and Major Mahon, Lieut. Steeves and Lieut. Kraus were wounded. Lieuts. T.A.L. Windsor and I.A. MacLean were missing as well as Captain Côté. Lieut. C.A. Thompson received a slight scalp wound, but was soon able to return to his squadron. On the night of the 7th/8th, Hon. Captain R.W. Brown, the Chaplain, Lieut. W.F. Grainger and an instrument mechanic of signals started for the front to visit the troops, but apparently losing their way in the dark drove into the enemy lines, where the Padre and Lance-Corporal J.H. Greenwood, R.C.C.S., were killed and Lieut. Grainger was wounded. Lieut. Grainger managed to return to the jeep, turn it and drive it back to the lines. Lieut. Bradley, appointed acting captain, succeeded Captain Côté as adjutant.

Remaining in position in the orchard south of Les Buissons all day, the positions of the unit were shelled and mortared from the vicinity of St. Contest and Gruchy, the 17-pounders in the Sherman tanks firing in reply together with machine gun fire from other units, driving off several small enemy infantry attacks. Canadian self-propelled artillery batteries in position in rear provided excellent support by silencing enemy gun positions and scattering concentrations of German infantry. During the day Lieut. Bradley's tank was struck in the front bogey by an 88-millimetre shell, which penetrated the hull under the driver's seat, without injury to the crew, and Major Arnold's tank suffered a direct hit on the

turret from a mortar shell without any other damage than that the crew were shaken a little.

At 1730 hours the unit, relieved by the 10th Armoured Regiment, moved westward to the right sector of the divisional front, where it gave support to the 7th Infantry Brigade under Brigadier H.W. Foster (97). On the move enemy Mark III tanks were encountered near the River Mue and one was shot up by Captain Radley-Walters' crew. The completion of the move found the Regiment formed up on high ground just west of Camilly, where in the night the tanks were regrouped into two composite squadrons under Majors Walsh and Arnold. Back in the orchard, where he remained to convey orders to the O.C. of the incoming unit, Major Cave's tank was struck by a shell and had to be evacuated, Sergeant Aulis being injured.

After breakfast, leading his new squadron out on a raid to the south-east of Bretteville l'Orgueilleuse as far as the high ground just north of the main Bayeux-Caen road, Major Walsh's tank crews sighted enemy tanks near Norrey-en-Bessin, and engaging them without loss to themselves knocked out seven panther and four other tanks. Machine gun positions and pill-boxes were also put out of action. Separate troops then sallied out on individual errands of destruction. One troop disposed to watch the orchard at Villeneuve in the midst of the enemy shelling our positions knocked out an ammunition carrier. As it was believed that the enemy was using the church tower at Norrey-en-Bessin as an observation post, it was shot off by Major Walsh. In these forays the tanks carrying the new 17-pounder gun known by the code name of "Firefly" became known as death traps for the troops, as the enemy spotted them and brought maximum fire to bear upon them to the exclusion of the 75-millimetre guns. On "D" Day the 17-pounders were commanded by the troop officers and as a result a number of officers lost their lives. When it was noted that the fireflies were becoming special targets, the officers were taken out and sergeants replaced them as crew commanders, the 17-pounder being used as a reserve of heavy firepower and called up only when a specific enemy target was spotted. Thus the troop leader led in a 75-milli-

(97) Later Maj.-Gen. H. W. Foster, C.B.E., D.S.O., O.C. 4th Reconnaissance Regiment, 21st January, 1941; G.S.O.1 1st Canadian Division, 7th August, 1942; O.C. Highland Light Infantry of Canada, 14th December, 1942; O.C. 7th Infantry Brigade, 15th February, 1943; O.C. 13th Infantry Brigade, 19th June, 1943; O.C. 7th Brigade again, 28th January, 1944; Commander of the 4th (Armoured) Division, 22nd August, 1944; G.O.C. 1st Division, 1st December, 1944; G.O.C. 4th (Armoured) Division, 16th September, 1945.

metre tank and had almost an equal chance of survival as the other members of the troop.

One of the tricks of the craft was exemplified at Bretteville l'Orgueilleuse when Major Bateman went towards Norrey-en-Bessin and a number of enemy tanks made a sortie. After shooting up some of the tanks, Major Bateman fired into some haystacks on his right purely on speculation with machine gun fire. When the tracer bounced off, he fired armour piercing shot, demolishing a tank carefully disguised beneath a stack of hay. As evening came Major Walsh's squadron ran out of ammunition and was replaced by that of Major Arnold. Movement being observed from the enemy towards Carpiquet Airfield, the forward observation officer with the unit called down a concentration of fire on the wood 4,000 yards to the front, but because of the intensity of the fire, results could not be observed. At dusk Major Arnold's squadron joined the regimental harbour just south of Secqueville-en-Bessin. Lieut. P.H. Morgan was killed during the day while outside his tank.

Early on the morning of 10th June, "B" Squadron was sent to the 7th Infantry Brigade area and thence to the aid of a company of the Regina Rifle Regiment in the area of Norrey-en-Bessin. A good deal of speculative firing was done and in it Lieut. L.N. Davies was wounded and his tank burned. When the enemy attacks dwindled away, the Regina Riflemen, considering that the tanks were drawing fire, requested the tankmen to withdraw. In the afternoon, however, the 7th Brigade repeatedly instructed Lt.-Col. Gordon to send a raiding party of tanks to deal with a group of machine gun nests and pillboxes in the area of Bronay, but the C.O. refused to give the support and risk the loss of tanks without a properly conceived plan, as it was known that an 88-millimetre gun was located in the area, and a raiding party would only be wiped out before it even approached the objective. The Colonel was determined not to fritter away his tanks in penny packets. If the strong point had to be dealt with, a cooperative assault must be planned. This was agreed to and in the evening the attack was mounted with infantry and a half-squadron of tanks under Captain K.Y. Dick. At 2100 hours one tank returned with two wounded men from Sergeant Leith's tank, which had been hit by an 88-millimetre shell and burned. Shortly afterwards the other tanks returned except for two of which nothing was heard.

The following morning, however, Captain Dick and the crews of the two missing tanks and the remainder of Sergeant Leith's crew returned on foot, having spent the night at the headquarters of the Canadian

Scottish Regiment at Putot-en-Bessin, after losing their tanks in our own minefield at Bronay. This occurred after Captain Dick had pointed out to the battalion commander the intended route, but he had not been informed that mines had been laid. The attack was a failure. The infantry did not succeed in disposing of the anti-tank gun, which destroyed Sergeant Leith's tank, actually blowing him out of the turret and landing him on his back on the deck of the tank. The remainder of the tanks were brought to a halt when those in the lead blew up on the mines. When Captain Dick saw the mines, he halted and found a way around them, continuing in support of the infantry, but the delay had been serious and night fell, rendering the tanks impotent to support. Smoke had been used by the enemy. Captain Dick stated that as long as the tanks were firing the enemy remained quiet, but as soon as they stopped to change a belt, his machine guns opened.

On the 11th all of the 2nd Armoured Brigade was employed, the Regiment to support in exploiting the successes of the 1st Hussars in a drive towards Le Mesnil-Patry, while the Fort Garry Horse swept up the east bank of the River Mue. The Fort Garry Horse achieved a fair measure of success, although not as much as they would have liked. The 1st Hussars were unable to take their objective, having probably struck the core of enemy resistance. The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment moved back to high ground south of Camilly, where the Regiment formed in a semi-circle with unit headquarters in the centre. For six days the unit remained in the Camilly area in a counter-attack role, which meant that as long as the enemy did not attack the personnel could relax, sleep or even do some washing. Lt.-Col. Gordon had a bulldozer dig a large trench wherein the office caravan of the adjutant was placed, and much administrative work was done. The men were allowed to wander off, some visiting old friends in other units, some "scrounging" meat, butter, eggs, cheese and loaves of brown French bread, and others in search for the famous Normandy wines or cognac. Any and every means of transportation was used, from captured enemy half-track vehicles to horses. In fact, an order was issued by Army forbidding soldiers to ride horses, as the troops had a habit of just turning horses loose when reaching their destination. The immediate supply column, "A" Echelon, was housed in Camilly itself, while the administrative group, "B" Echelon, established itself in Pierrepont about two miles to the northward. These groups, under command of Major Baldwin, O.C. Headquarters Squadron, played a great part in the operations of the Regiment by keeping the tanks sup-

plied with ammunition and fuel, food and mail. Perched high in the cabs of the lorries, the men of the Echelons took great risks as every day they rolled up to the tank harbour. Without armour or other protection, it was merely the fortune of war that they were never ambushed, for if they had been many of them would never have had a chance. As they loaded ammunition onto the tanks from the lorry boxes, their continual question was "How is the battle going?" On more than one occasion enemy machine gun fire streaked at the tanks as they went about this task, while shells whistling into crossroads and over open stretches were normal hazards to these deliberate drivers.

At dusk on the night of the 13/14th the bombing of Carpiquet and Caen could be seen from the unit's position and that with the news next morning of the advance of the 51st Highland Division on the left and the 7th British Division on the right gave the men great encouragement. On the 12th the tanks were shelled by 88-millimetre guns, but there were neither casualties nor damage. The same thing occurred the next noon and intermittently in the afternoon, but on the afternoon of the 15th Trooper S. Hancharyk was killed by 105-millimetre fire. Troopers A. Asquith and R.J. Solinger were wounded by shrapnel on the 16th. On the 18th the Regiment moved to a position northeast of Sequeville-en-Bessin in support of the 8th Infantry Brigade, which changed places with the 7th. Two days later, however, the Regiment again moved back over the River Mue to support the 9th Infantry Brigade on the left of the Canadian sector, headquarters being established near a crossroads halfway between Colomby-sur-Thaon and Villiers-les-Buissons.

The next day "A" Squadron moved southeast to Anisy in support of the Highland Light Infantry of Canada; "B" westward to support the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders in a small woods just northeast of LeVey, while "C" remained in position near Villons-Les Buissons in support of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders. In every squadron the forward tanks were subjected to shell fire, but sustained neither casualties nor damage. On the 23rd three Sherman tanks and 10 vehicles arrived at "A" Echelon from the party which disembarked in error near Bayeux. The party was misdirected several times in its search for the unit and the provost personnel were of little help. Another party of 11 vehicles, which landed at the same time, had not yet arrived. The unit now had a total of 54 tanks.

Concentration took place on the 24th on high, open ground northeast of LeVey, where the unit remained in reserve, except for two sorties. For

operation "Aberlour", "A" Squadron parked in an orchard at Les Buissons, while "B" went to Vieux Cairon to be able to thrust on to Carpiquet Airfield if and when the attacking units succeeded in gaining the intermediate objective. Lieut. Bennett took three reconnaissance tanks to Bretteville l'Orgueilleuse to observe the airfield and the progress of the attack. In position all the 28th waiting for word to move, the troops were subjected to light mortar fire and shelling, but only occasional movement of enemy infantry could be observed and the occasional despatch rider moving from Euron towards St. Contest. As the 3rd British Division on the left had encountered stiff resistance and failed to take its objective, "Aberlour" was cancelled. Their wireless communication having failed, Lieut. Bennett was unaware of this, so his tanks did not return until the following morning, reporting having seen no movement of any kind in or around the airfield.

For operation "Windsor" on 4th July Major Radley-Walters led his squadron on a divisionary sweep from Villeneuve northwards on an axis of advance parallel to and 1,000 yards east of the River Mue towards Château de St. Louet and Gruchy, returning to the unit lines at Vieux Cairon. This bold sweep was directly across the enemy-held salient between the 9th and 8th Infantry Brigades. The squadron leader was highly praised by General Keller when Lt.-Col. Gordon and he visited divisional headquarters to report afterwards. The Squadron had accounted for some 75 of the enemy, and a 37-millimetre anti-tank gun, with other possibles at a cost of two tanks damaged in a minefield but recovered. The time had now come for another Canadian push towards Caen.

In its first operations against the enemy it was estimated that the Regiment with the infantry it was supporting had stopped half a division of enemy tanks, so disorganizing it that it had to withdraw to reform, thus preventing a counter-attack which would possibly have pushed the troops back to the sea.

CHAPTER XV

CAEN AND THE ORNE OPERATIONS

By the close of June the allied area of lodgement was securely held and had even been considerably enlarged, although large enemy forces on the eastern flank had prevented so far the capture of Caen. It was the general plan of the Commander-in-Chief to hold the greatest possible number of the enemy on his eastern flank between Caen and Villers Bocage, and to swing the right flank of the 21st Army Group southwards and eastwards in a wide sweep to threaten the line of withdrawal of the enemy forces south of Paris. Within this general framework, the Second British Army was to hold the main enemy forces in the area between Caen and Villers Bocage and to develop operations for the seizure of Caen as opportunities offered, while the First United States Army from 3rd July was to strike southward on the right flank, to pivot on its left about Caumont, and swing southward and eastward to the general line Caumont-Vire-Mortain-Fougères. When it reached the base of the Cherbourg peninsula at Avranches, the right Corps was to be turned westward into Brittany, while the remainder of the Army was to direct a strong sweep to the east, south of the bocage country towards the lines Laval-Mayeuse and Le Mans-Alençon. The fight was fought on this actual framework in the ensuing seven weeks. In the first week of July, the 2nd Canadian Division and Headquarters, 2nd Canadian Corps, arrived in Normandy.

It has been shown how the 3rd Canadian Division resuming the offensive on 4th July attacked Carpiquet village and airfield as a preliminary move in the capture of Caen. The village was taken and held, but it was possible only to retain part of the airfield, so Carpiquet remained in enemy hands until Caen itself fell.

On 8th July the 1st British Corps with three divisions, including the 3rd Canadian on the right, participating, delivered the final attack on Caen. That day Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regimental Headquarters joined tactical Headquarters of the 9th Infantry Brigade, "B" Squadron the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders, "A" the Highland Light

Infantry of Canada and "C" remaining in reserve for the opening of this operation, known as "Charnwood", in which R.A.F. Bomber Command was used to clear the way. "B" Squadron reported knocking out an enemy tank between Gruchy and the Chateau, and then a 20-millimetre anti-aircraft gun with electric power traverse south of Gruchy, and shot up the escaping enemy in the same direction. "A" Squadron with the H.L.I. of C. were soon in Buron. In the early afternoon the enemy held the high ground south of that town, and "A" Squadron, with the support of medium artillery, was responsible for regaining the initiative here, at 1500 hours five tanks under Major Radley-Walters reaching this elevation. With the tide turned in favour of the assaulting forces, all three squadrons of the Regiment gave support to the North Nova Scotia Highlanders as they drove into Authie, and the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders as they pushed into Château de St. Louet. The remnants of "A" and "C" Squadrons assisted the North Nova Scotia Highlanders into Franqueville. Meanwhile the 7th Brigade had driven through to capture Cussy and Ardenne to the eastward, while the 8th completed the capture of Carpiquet. That evening the Canadian troops were in the outskirts of Caen. Less "A" and "B" Echelons, the Regiment spent the night at Vieux Cairon.

The next morning in support of the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders in exploiting the previous day's success, with the object of maintaining touch with the enemy, who was believed to be withdrawing, without becoming involved in any major action, the Regiment began the day with 34 tanks remaining, while the Highlanders had 51 men to a company. At 0755 hours when "B" Squadron got bogged in a minefield, "A" pushed forward; had some trouble with anti-tank guns southeast of Carpiquet, and after encountering five enemy tanks reported everything under control. At noon the leading troops of the Highlanders and the forward tanks of the Regiment reported having entered Caen, Colonel Gordon being the first of the unit actually to go in, which he did to ascertain whether it was safe for the tanks to enter. In Caen with its large areas devastated by the preliminary air bombardment and its numbers of civilian casualties, the Regiment spent the rest of the day mopping up small pockets of enemy diehards. On the 10th the unit had a quiet day, early the following morning withdrawing southwest of Lebisey to refit and re-equip, the area being christened "Happy Valley" by the troops.

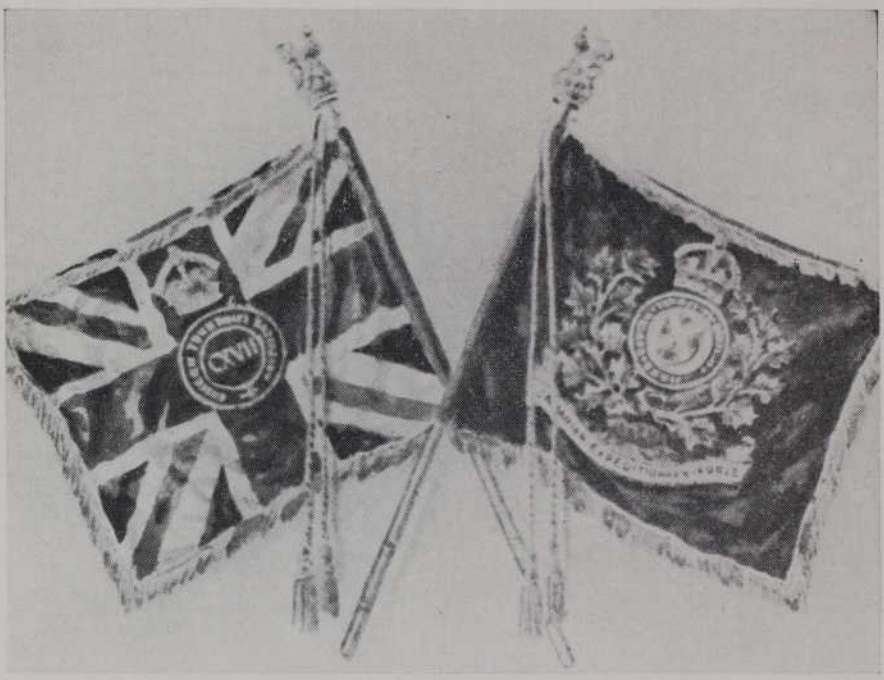
After the first unit party in France on the 13th in a tent and leanto, at which Brigadier Wyman and Colonel Bingham of Headquarters,

2nd Armoured Brigade, and Brigadier Cunningham, commanding the 9th Infantry Brigade, were guests, Lt.-Col. Gordon wrote the Brigade to suggest that field security had not been operating far enough forward. He proposed that field security personnel go behind the leading elements, contact civilians for information and go directly with infantry parties to vacated headquarters and technical establishments. Personnel sent should speak French, German and English and be accompanied by despatch riders and radio equipment for transmission of information of importance. The plan would also ensure that the proper authorities would come upon such places intact.

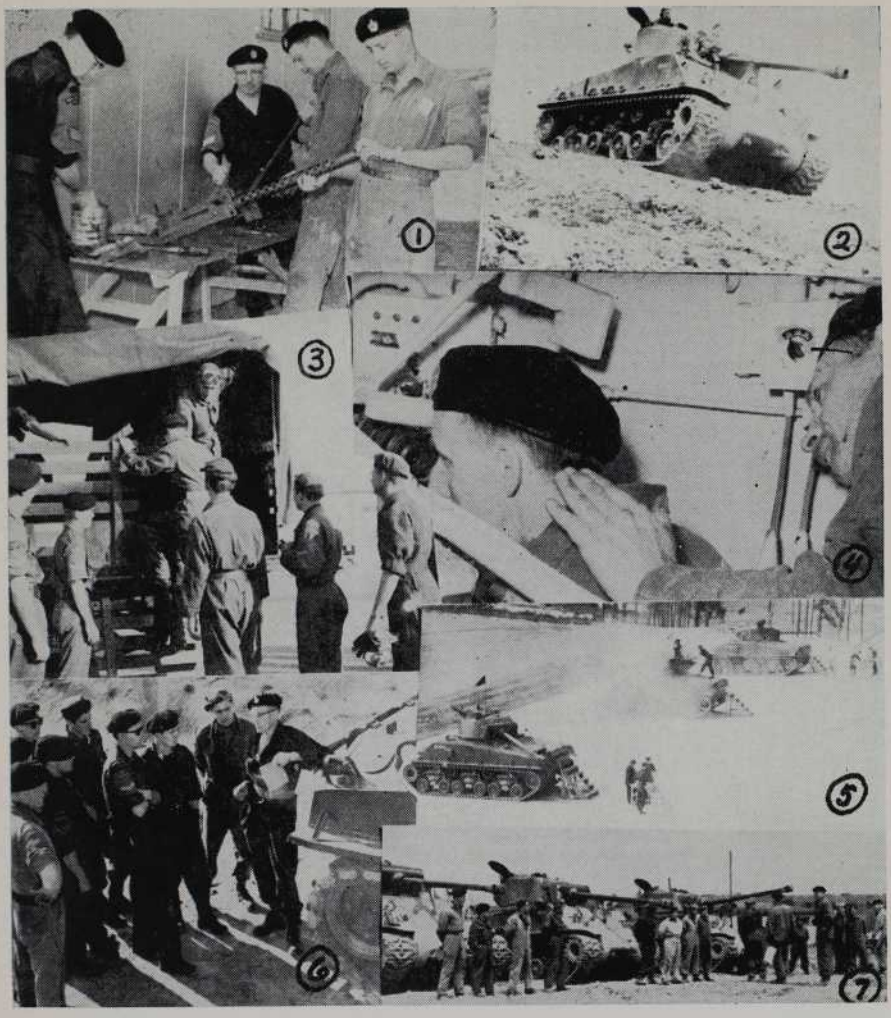
On the 15th Happy Valley in a very few minutes saw more casualties than in a normal day's fighting, when 2-centimetre mortar fire caused the loss of five officers and 26 other ranks, including Major W.C. Weber, the second-in-command, wounded. Four of the other ranks were killed or died of wounds.

After Caen fell, the first object of General Montgomery on this flank was to break out over the Orne and establish his troops on the high ground to the southward. He now planned to use crossings over the lowest reach of the river seized by the airborne forces on "D" Day. With three British armoured divisions, the 8th Corps would pass over these and thrust to the south, while at the same time Lt.-Gen. G.G. Simond's (98) Canadian Corps, which took over the Caen sector on the 11th with the 2nd and 3rd Canadian Infantry Divisions and the 2nd Armoured Brigade under command, would advance over the Orne from Caen itself and the sector just east of it and seize the heights of the Falaise road. In advance of the ground forces, the bombers were once more to deliver a heavy blow. To the British this operation was known as "Goodwood" and to the Canadians their part became "Atlantic." In the heaviest and most concentrated air attack ever attempted in support of ground troops, on the 18th, the bombers dropped 7,700 tons, after which the British armour advanced

(98) Lt.-Gen. G. G. Simonds, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., C.D., was G.S.O. 2, 1st Division 30th October, 1939; O.C. 1st Field Regiment, R.C.A., 20th July, 1940; Commandant Junior War Staff Course, 4th November, 1940; G.S.O.1, 2nd Division, 18th May, 1941; Brigadier, General Staff, 1st Corps, 7th August, 1941; O.C. 1st Infantry Brigade, 11th September, 1942; Brigadier, General Staff, First Canadian Army, 15th January, 1943; G.O.C. 2nd Division, 13th April, 1943; G.O.C. 1st Division, 29th April, 1943; G.O.C. 5th (Armoured) Division, 1st November, 1943; G.O.C. 2nd Corps, 30th January, 1944; temporary Commander, First Canadian Army, 28th September, 1944 to 7th November, 1944, and Commander, Canadian Forces in the Netherlands, 31st July, 1945; Commandant Canadian Army Staff College, 11th August, 1949; Chief of the General Staff, 1st February, 1951 to 31st August, 1955; Retired List, 8th May, 1956.



Colours of the 117th Battalion, C.E.F.
Which hang in St. Peter's Church, Sherbrooke.



AN AMBITIOUS TRAINING PROGRAMME KEEPS THE SHERBROOKE REGIMENT IN READINESS AND MAINTAINS THE UNIT'S TRADITIONAL ENTHUSIASM.

1. GUNNERY INSTRUCTION taken at Petawawa in 1957 as part of the Senior N.C.O. Qualification Course. Left to right: A member of the 7-XI Hussars (12th Armoured Regiment), RCAC, also of Quebec's Eastern Townships; Sgt. A. Houyon; Sgt. T. A. Moore and Sgt. P. Bean. 2. AMPLE PRACTICAL TRAINING at The Sherbrooke Regiment's St. Elie d'Orford Tank Training Area. In the tank are: WO-2, R. Oxford, tank commander, top left, leading a squadron in a 1957 September exercise; top right WO-1, S. K. Barnes, who joined this crew for training purposes; lower left turret is L/Cpl. Basil Carr; lower right turret is WO-2 E. Hallett. Also on the crew, not shown, was Tpr.

Ernest Kirby. 3. OFF FOR MORE TRAINING. Top left: Tpr. George Blanchard; top right, L/Cpl. Robert Carrier; mounting the vehicle, Tpr. Fred Woodard; on the ground, left to right: Sgt. Ernest Pegg, Cpl. Solon Barnes, Tpr. Robert Talks, Tpr. Michael Couture and Cpl. Richard Talks. 4. GUNNERY PRACTICE is a main feature of annual summer camp, and in the photo WO-2 Earl Hallett, gunner, awaits order to fire from Tank Commander Sgt. Thomas Moore, right. Every officer, N.C.O. and Trooper of The Sherbrooke Regiment is given gunnery training at summer camp. (Camp 1957) 5. FIRING and MAINTENANCE. 6. A THOROUGH UNDERSTANDING OF EQUIPMENT is essential. At Petawawa Camp, 1957, a lecture proceeding range practice. Left to right: Sgt. B. Lyonnais, Tpr. Robert Talks, Tpr. B. Bourque, Tpr. A. Montmigny, Cpl. G. O'Malley, Tpr. Fred Lewis, L/Cpl. R. Carrier, and the instructor is a member of The Lord Strathcona's Horse (unidentified). 7. EARLY ON A FROSTY FALL MORNING IN '57, The Sherbrooke Regiment began another two-day, weekend scheme held at the unit's St. Elie d'Orford Training Area. Left to right: Sgt. T. A. Moore, L/Cpl. J. C. Roy, L/Cpl. Stephen Steel, Cpl. A. Dewing, WO-2 R. T. Oxford, WO-1 S. K. Barnes, L/Cpl. B. Carr; WO-2 E. Hallett, Lt/Col. E. P. Hall, C.O., Cpl. K. Corrigan, R.C.E.M.E., 226 A.W.D., (who laid a special demonstration of explosives to simulate action for the Army Day exhibition) Tpr. B. Bourque, Capt. J. H. Blue, Lt M. H. Jackson, Cpl. G. O'Malley, Sgt. E. A. Pegg and Major J. M. Hawkins.



"BOMB". — Her crew and two Regimental officers during a lull in Holland, 1954. Left to right: Lieut. Harold Philips; Captain Paul Ayriss; Tpr. A. W. Rudolph; L/Cpl. J. G. Moreau, driver; Tpr. J. W. Hall; Tpr. E. Boyd; Captain John Neil, M.C., who won his Military Cross the same year, 1945, with Tank "Bomb" in Holland, and Lieut. Ernest Mingo. Brought back to Canada, this famous tank now stands as a monument to this unit and the men who served with it during the War of 1939-45.

over the bridges, and fanned out over the fields on the farther side. The enemy was, however, strong here so on the plain near Cugny about four miles east of Caen and on the lower slopes of the elevation about Bourgébus to the south, the armour encountered a strong screen of anti-tank artillery, some of the 1st S.S. Panzer Division (Leibstandarte S.S. Adolf Hitler), coming into action. In this locality the 11th British Armoured Division lost more than 100 tanks that day and the forward move ground to a halt.

Meanwhile, the 8th and 9th Brigades of the 3rd Canadian Division also crossed the Orne just below Caen, clearing Colombelles and adjacent places south of the river, then joining with the 7th, which had crossed directly from Caen into Faubourg de Vaucelles, an industrial suburb of Caen. The 2nd Infantry Division under Maj.-Gen. C. Foulkes (99) passed through and drove towards the high ground, that day and the next clearing the area around the junction of the Orne and the Odon and pushing southward in the teeth of resistance constantly hardening. On the 19th "C" Squadron of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment moved from Ardenne Ancienne Abbaye to a position south of the Beaulieu Prison to await its turn to cross, which it did that morning, the first tank taking 20 minutes to be ferried across the Orne by an Engineer raft pulled by winches, but later ones only five minutes each. The Squadron then moved up the east bank of the river in support of the 5th Infantry Brigade (100) of the 2nd Division to capture Fleury sur Orne, rallying on the high ground to the north. The Regiment's tactical headquarters opened behind a church in Caen beside the headquarters of the 5th and 6th Infantry Brigades. At 2300 hours "A" Squadron crossed the river to take up a position by "C", while "B" moved to the orchard east of Beaulieu Prison, preparatory to crossing the river the next morning to a position on the southwestern edge of the Faubourg de Vaucelles.

After an early reconnaissance by Lt.-Col. Gordon on the 20th, the tanks and scout cars of regimental headquarters moved to a position

---

(99) Lt.-Gen. C. Foulkes, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., C.D., G.S.O.2, Military District No. 2, Toronto; 1st September, 1939; Brigade-Major, 3rd Infantry Brigade, 2nd November, 1939; G.S.O.1, 3rd Division, 14th September, 1940; O.C. Regina Rifles (acting), 15th December, 1941; O.C. 3rd Infantry Brigade, 1st August, 1942; Brigadier, General Staff, First Canadian Army, 4th April, 1943; G.O.C. 2nd Division, 11th January, 1944; G.O.C., 1st Corps, 10th January, 1944; G.O.C., 2nd Corps (temporarily), 28th September, 1944; Chief of the General Staff, 21st August, 1945; Chairman, Canadian Chiefs of Staff, 1st February, 1951; General, 26th January, 1954.

(100) The 5th Infantry Brigade consisted of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada, Le Régiment de Maisonneuve and the Calgary Highlanders.

alongside Headquarters, 6th Infantry Brigade, in the orchard taken by the infantry during the night, then being cleared of snipers by the Black Watch. As headquarters was under constant shelling, Lt.-Col. Gordon's tank was hit on the turret and had to be evacuated, but fortunately no one was injured. Between the river and the National Road about four miles south of Caen rises a kidney-shaped elevation, an outlying foothill of the higher hill formation nearer Falaise, called after a small village on its northeastern end above the road the Verrières Ridge. Although its highest point above Fontenay-le-Marmion is only 88 metres, it completely commands the ground to the north, so for the next two weeks this natural enemy outpost was to see desperate fighting by the Canadians.

That afternoon the 6th Brigade attacked with the Essex Scottish under command. The South Saskatchewan Regiment gained its objectives in the centre of the ridge, but before it was able to consolidate and get its anti-tank guns up, it was hit by enemy tanks and suffered severely, the survivors rolling back downhill. Swiftly advancing the enemy struck the Essex Scottish and pushed them back with heavy losses, and at the northeastern end of the ridge Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal fared similarly, few men of the forward companies who obtained a footing on the ridge returning. On the evening of the 21st, the tanks of the Sherbrooke Regiment moved up in support of the 5th Infantry Brigade near St. André-sur-Orne, "A" Squadron in support of the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, "B" in support of the Black Watch and "C", down to six tanks, remaining in reserve. The Black Watch counter-attacked with tank and artillery support with effect and recovered some of the lost ground. A counter-attack by the enemy with infantry and armour was beaten off, the Regiment accounting for 13 tanks and two probables, and the forward positions were stabilized on the lower slopes of the north end of the ridge. That evening the Regiment reverted to the command of the 2nd Armoured Brigade, continuing to support 2nd Infantry Division, and at 2200 hours the fighting squadrons were ordered to withdraw into laager east of Fleury-sur-Orne.

The next day after "A" and "B" Squadrons had moved up to fire positions in support of the infantry, the enemy delivered three counter-attacks. The first in the early morning with infantry and tanks was driven off, and another at 1130 hours with armour only was repelled, while when at 1700 hours he attacked in considerable strength from the southeast of St. André-sur-Orne, "A" and "B" Squadrons accounted for another 13 tanks, so he was reported withdrawing towards May-sur-Orne under

fire. It is probable that he was only able to get three or four of his tanks over the ridge.

The ancient fortress town of St. Lô had finally been taken by the Americans on the 18th, so the ground was now prepared for General Omar N. Bradley to attack so as to break through the western flank of the enemy defensive system, taking the American forces into Brittany and driving them on their sweep to the eastward to threaten to envelop the enemy forces massed in opposition to the British. To ensure that these forces remained on the eastern flank, it was essential that the Anglo-Canadian forces continued to exert pressure, so on the 21st they were ordered to launch an offensive to try to get the enemy to build his principal strength east of the Orne to enable allied plans on the western flank to go faster. This gave rise to Operation "Spring", the attack launched by 2nd Canadian Corps at the same time as Bradley's offensive. Operation "Goodwood" had induced the enemy to reinforce his troops on the high ground astride the Falaise road, his new troops in reserve north of Falaise including the 2nd Panzer Division, the 9th S.S. Panzer Division, and the 116th Panzer Division from the Pas de Calais. In all, six enemy armoured divisions were in or just in rear of the short area east of the Orne. A holding attack with the object of pinning the enemy forces to their ground in the east was to be the Canadian effort towards the success of the United States forces to the west.

Under his command for Operation "Spring", General Simonds had the 2nd and 3rd Infantry Divisions and the 7th and Guards Armoured Divisions. He planned to attack in the first phase with the infantry and if this succeeded in piercing the German forward line, the armour would advance to exploit and take positions on the high ground east of the Falaise road and south of it. The 2nd Division was to attack west of the road to take May-sur-Orne at the western end of the Verrières Ridge and Fontenay-le-Marmion just below its southern slope, and Verrières itself and Rocquancourt past it. East of the road, the 3rd Division was to capture Tilly-la-Campagne. Artificial moonlight made by searchlight beams striking on the clouds would aid the attackers at 0330 hours to find the routes forward.

The attacking infantry of the 3rd Division, the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, aimed at Tilly moved off at zero hour from Bourgébus, at first doing well. The leading elements entered Tilly, but there encountered stiff opposition by an enemy who counter-attacked in strength with infantry and armour. The tank squadron supporting the Highlanders

was practically annihilated, while the platoons in and about Tilly were cut off, after dark the survivors succeeding in returning to Bourgébus, while other parties fought desperately for hours before being overcome.

On the front of the 2nd Canadian Division, with ground extremely difficult for the attackers because of lack of cover and the domination of the enemy positions on the ridge, the assaulting units were also under enfilade fire from enemy high ground on the opposite side of the Orne, while the underground workings of the large iron mines gave the Germans even greater advantages by affording them cover from our gunfire and perhaps the means of infiltrating back into positions which had been cleared. All through the operation machine gun fire came from points well behind our front line. In this locality the attack was made by the 4th Infantry Brigade on the left and the 5th on the right. The 4th achieved more tangible success than was gained anywhere else, the Royal Hamilton Light Infantry taking and holding Verrières. But the Royal Regiment of Canada attacking Rocquancourt on the lower slopes of the next eminence met galling fire and after heavy losses after penetrating a short way past Verrières was halted.

On the far right flank nearest the Orne the 5th Brigade attack was to be launched by the Calgary Highlanders against May-sur-Orne, whereupon the Black Watch were to advance to Fontenay-le-Marmion. The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada were to clear the start line area in St. André-sur-Orne and St. Martin-de-Fontenay, but had great difficulty, which served to dislocate the Canadian efforts on this flank. Although the Calgary Highlanders seem to have won footholds in May-Sur-Orne twice in the morning, they were forced out again on both occasions. Enemy troops around the start line likewise delayed the Black Watch, which lost many men trying to finish clearing St. Martin-de-Fontenay, including their commanding officer. With tank and artillery support, the unit advanced from St. André across the western end of the Verrières Ridge without cover. They came under heavy mortar, machine gun and artillery fire but pushed on, until arriving at the crest of the ridge the survivors, about 60 in number, ran head-on into a strong enemy position, where they were halted by the tornado of fire and were ordered back individually.

Supporting the Black Watch, a squadron of the 1st Hussars thrust into May-sur-Orne to assist the unit with flanking fire, but losing several tanks withdrew. Le Régiment de Maisonneuve had no better fortune

later than the Calgary Regiment. When he found that the attack was up against particularly strong opposition, General Simonds decided against using the two armoured divisions, save to order the 7th to support the 4th Brigade to make certain no ground was lost in the Verrières area. In the evening its tanks and R.A.F. Typhoons smashed a strong counter-thrust and doubtless saved Verrières. As the result of this operation, the Canadians held firmly a section of the eastern end of the ridge, and had materially decreased enemy observation, incidentally improving their own.

But Operation "Spring" had also most significantly concealed from the Germans this day the direction of the chief Allied offensive and delayed the movement of enemy reserves to the United States front. The American offensive began on the 25th and forged relentlessly forward. By the 30th they were in Avranches. On the 23rd Headquarters, First Canadian Army, assumed control of the extreme leftward sector of the Allied front from the Caen-Mézidon railway to the coast. On the 31st General Crerar took under his command 2nd Canadian Corps and the front south of Caen.

Meanwhile the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment had had little part in the operation. On the 25th the unit was placed on 30 minutes' notice, ready to assist in an emergency, but the only enemy action seen was the dropping of anti-personnel bombs by the enemy in the Regimental Headquarters and "A" Echelon area, resulting in one fatal casualty and minor damage to vehicles. The next day "B" Squadron supported the Royal Regiment of Canada northwest of Verrières, where the enemy had strong anti-tank defences. On the 28th Major Radley-Walters added a Panther reconnaissance tank to his circus, besides capturing enemy wireless code signals, complete technical data on the Panther and a mass of other valuable information taken on a reconnaissance. When 2nd Armoured Brigade went under command of the 2nd Canadian Corps on the 30th, for the first time in 56 days the Brigade was not employed in an immediate operational role. To 31st July, the Regiment claimed to have knocked out 106 enemy tanks, losing eight officers killed and 16 wounded and missing; 35 other ranks killed, 90 wounded and 16 missing.

CHAPTER XVI

THE FALAISE OPERATIONS AND THE PURSUIT

Another large assault of major proportions just after Operation "Spring" south of Caen would certainly fail because of the immense strength of the enemy there. With his left disintegrating under the strokes of General Bradley and with such a large proportion of his armour concentrated across the Falaise Road, the best chance of mounting a major British offensive lay on the right of the Second Army, where General Dempsey was now instructed to strike strongly. It was an essential east of the Orne to do everything possible to pin the enemy down to prevent his transferring troops to the western flank opposite the Americans.

On 30th July Dempsey's attack went in in the Caumont area, 2nd Canadian Corps continuing to strike locally. The Calgary Highlanders on 1st August failed to take Tilly-la-Campagne, and the 4th Armoured Division, just landed, relieved the 3rd Division on the night of the 30th–31st and one of its units, the Lincoln and Welland Regiment, on 2nd August also struck against Tilly without success. On the 5th the Lake Superior Regiment (Motor) and the 22nd Armoured Regiment (Canadian Grenadier Guards) had no better fortune against La Hogue. It was, therefore, clear that the enemy was still inordinately strong south of Caen and would not easily be dislodged. But then local attacks did prevent his transferring a great part of his armour east of the Orne, with the result that he did what he should have done two months previously: bring across the Seine from the Pas de Calais the infantry of his Fifteenth Army, but he had delayed beyond repair.

On 4th August General Crerar was ordered to attack heavily from the Caen sector in the direction of Falaise to cut the artery of withdrawal of the enemy forces engaged against the Second Army, which by the 2nd had reached the outskirts of Vire, the attack to be made if possible on the 7th. The plan of the 2nd Canadian Corps for the attack was to start the advance of the troops in darkness at the same time as the beginning of the fire support, heavy bombers to add a bombardment, and the infantry to be transported in heavily armoured carriers through the zone

of defensive fire. The heavy bombers were to be guided in the darkness by the use of red and green flare shells fired by the Canadian artillery. Most of the carriers for the infantry were improvised from the "Priest" self-propelled guns recently withdrawn from the 3rd Division and for this operation transformed into "Unfrocked Priests" or "Holy Rollers". Second Army meanwhile had established a bridgehead over the Orne north of Thury-Hurcourt, which would materially aid the Canadian attack, and did lead to the withdrawal of the powerful 12th S.S. Panzer Division to counter the threat. The British also reached Mont Pinçon on the 6th, clearing it the next day.

General Simonds' plan was essentially for the carriers to take the leading infantry through the German frontal positions to spots near their second line objectives, the frontal positions to be cleared by the units which were marching in rear. To aid this scheme, each division in the assault formed its advanced group in closely-knit armoured columns, each generally consisting of an infantry battalion or the equivalent in armoured carriers with tanks and engineer assault vehicles. Guided in the advance in the darkness by wireless and Bofors guns firing tracer shells, these columns were to by-pass the front line villages and advance far past them before dropping the infantry. Leading the attack west of the Falaise Road was the 2nd Canadian Division led by the 2nd Armoured Brigade, and east of it the 51st (Highland) Division and the 33rd (British) Armoured Brigade.

The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment, ordered on the 4th to move into the fields adjacent to the 2nd Armoured Brigade Headquarters, was ordered on the 6th to have two troops from each squadron taking part in the gapping group of the column to be in the training area ready to practise the move with the armoured vehicles of the assault engineers and flails that evening. Squadron seconds-in-command were to command each group. This meant that the former and the reconnaissance officer would have to change tanks, as the artillery representative would have to move with squadron headquarters. Three troops of self-propelled guns were moving into the unit area that night and in the operation one troop would accompany each squadron. The columns for the assault were to form in the infantry areas by 1300 hours. The Regiment spent the day assiduously preparing for this operation, "Totalize"; the squadrons less two troops each joining their respective battalions of the 4th Infantry Brigade, (101) for the 2nd Armoured Brigade was now under command

(101) The Royal Regiment of Canada, The Royal Hamilton Light Infantry and the Essex Scottish Regiment.

of the 2nd Infantry Division and the 4th Infantry Brigade under command of the 2nd Armoured Brigade.

Brigadier Wyman commanded the group for which the Regiment provided the gapping party of three groups of two troops each to lead the parallel columns, the whole under Lt.-Col. Gordon, followed by the armoured vehicles of the assault engineers, Flails (102) and Crocodiles (103). The main Brigade assault group under command of Brigadier J.E. Ganong, E.D., (104) commanding the 4th Infantry Brigade of three battalions, was mounted in "Holy Rollers" led by tanks.

Bomber aircraft began dropping heavy bombs at 2100 hours on the 7th on May-sur-Orne, Fontenay-le-Marmion, Secqueville-la-Campagne and La Hogue on the flanks of the attack, and 30 minutes later the armoured columns pushed over the start line and advanced into the murk. A quarter-hour later the mass of artillery in support opened with a great roar to put down a barrage before the assaulting columns. Going through, the armoured infantry took their objectives on the elevation astride the road three miles in rear of the front line, and although the marching infantry met difficulty in various villages, the enemy line was seized, and La Hogue, Tilly-la-Campagne, Rocquancourt, Fontenay-le-Marmion and May-sur-Orne were all captured and with them finally the Verrières Ridge.

Early that afternoon in the second phase the 4th Canadian (Armoured) Division and the 1st Polish Armoured Division, which had the task of breaking the second enemy line crossing the road about five miles behind his frontal positions, and pushing southward to take the heights dominating both sides of the highway within five miles of Falaise, met trouble and made slower progress than had been anticipated. Enemy armour was entering the battle, small groups of tanks and numerous 88-millimetre guns hindering the advance of the armour. While on the right the 2nd Division took Bretteville-sur-Laise and the 4th made progress, east of the road the Poles were held up about St. Sylvain and all failed to reach the objectives.

On the 8th the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment continued to support the infantry in forming a firm base, finally being withdrawn to a fortress

---

(102) Tanks equipped to beat paths through minefields.

(103) A converted Churchill tank used as a flamethrower.

(104) O.C. 48th Highlanders of Canada, 31st March, 1942; G.S.O.1, 4th (Armoured) Division, 7th May, 1943; Commander 4th Infantry Brigade, 3rd August, 1944; Commander "D" Group, Canadian Reinforcement Units, 8th September, 1944; Chairman, 1st Officers' Selection and Appraisal Board, 2nd October, 1944.

area west of the tactical headquarters of the 2nd Armoured Brigade. The unit's intelligence office in a half-track at the main headquarters of the Brigade was destroyed that day by American bombs falling short of their target, while heavy casualties included Lance-Sergeant L.M. Jenne, intelligence sergeant, killed, and five other ranks wounded. All Regiment records on hand were destroyed.

The attack was renewed early on the 9th, but the delay had given the Germans time to take up and develop a third line on the heights crossing the highway about two miles north of Potigny along the northern side of the River Laison. In the assault, losses, particularly in the 4th Armoured Brigade, (105) were heavy. That night, however, the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Canada seized Point 195, the northern crest of a dominating ridge just west of the highway. Another attack by the 3rd Division on the night of the 10th/11th also failed, and the net result of "Totalize" was an advance of eight miles, while the distance to Falaise was about the same. The Allied command now decided to bring Canadian and American forces together in the area of Argentan and so cut off the enemy forces around Mortain. A directive from General Montgomery on the 11th ordered the First Canadian Army to capture Falaise and then secure Argentan. The Second British Army was also to fight its way into the area of Falaise, while on the other side of the enemy pocket the Americans were to swing their right flank up to Alençon and then to the northward.

It was found impossible for the First Canadian Army to launch the main attack before the 14th, but the 2nd Division, ordered to advance in a flanking movement with the object of weakening the enemy's positions across the Falaise Road, on the 11th/12th crossed the Laize River at Bretteville, the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment still in support of the 4th Infantry Brigade in the lead. In the operations each of three squadrons supported an infantry battalion, regimental tactical headquarters remaining with Brigade Headquarters. The Brigade was held up in the area of Favrolle, where the Division fought southward before stiff opposition. On the 13th the 4th Infantry Brigade with "C" Squadron of the Regiment in support took Point 184, a German officer and 100 other ranks from the 89th Division recently arrived from Norway being captured. By the night of the 13th it had recrossed the river at Clair Tizon, establishing

(105) 21st Armoured Regiment (The Governor General's Foot Guards), 22nd Armoured Regiment (Canadian Grenadier Guards) and the 28th Armoured Regiment (The British Columbia Regiment).

a bridgehead threatening the main enemy line across the highway. The next day part of the Regiment also recrossed the Laize.

In Operation "Tractable" on the 14th in daylight, with cover supplied by smoke-screens laid by the gunners along front and flanks of the advance and without any preliminary bombardment, two columns of the 3rd Division less the 8th Infantry Brigade, but with the 2nd Armoured Brigade (106) under command, were to attack. The left column consisted of the 4th (Armoured) Division with the 8th Brigade, the leading infantry to be carried in armoured carriers. The armoured brigades were to go right across the River Laison and thrust southward to the high ground just above Falaise; while the infantry was to mop up the Laison valley. Carried in lorries, the other brigades of infantry were later to thrust forward to hold the gains of the tanks.

First the medium bombers struck the enemy positions, and at noon that day the armoured columns advanced swiftly, breaking through the enemy front. The leading infantry cleared the Laison valley, and by evening it was evident that success had been attained, despite the fact that the farther objectives had not been reached. The infantry was within three miles of Falaise. The advance on the 15th went more slowly and not until the 16th was Point 159, the eminence just north of Falaise, captured. Early that day the Regiment advanced with its axis on the main road. "A" Squadron reported that two of their tanks were knocked out by enemy anti-tank fire at 1610 hours, but 20 minutes later their forward troops were the first of the armour to enter Falaise, knocking out two Panthers. The 6th Brigade of the 2nd Division also entered from the northwest. The centre of the town had been nearly wholly destroyed by the preparatory bombing, and enemy rearguards and snipers fought fiercely amid the ruins. Late that evening "B" Squadron found the going almost impossible and was held up by shell holes and bomb craters.

The next day clearing the town continued systematically, "A" Squadron under attack by at least eight enemy aircraft escaping either damage or casualties. By noon the task of clearing the town was almost completed, and that afternoon the Regiment reverted to the command of the 2nd Armoured Brigade.

---

(106) Brigadier J. F. Bingham now commanded, as Brigadier Wyman had been wounded on 8th August.

Meanwhile strong enemy armoured forces were being employed by the 11th to hold open the gap near Argentan, which was now the only line of withdrawal for the large German forces still in Lower Normandy. When Falaise fell, the neck of the gap was closed to about 12 miles. It became the task of the 4th Canadian and the 1st Polish Divisions to close this gap, and on the 16th they were directed southeast about 12 miles east of Falaise to sever the principal German escape channel. The next day the Poles were sent to push as swiftly as possible past Trun to Chambois. When Canadian troops entered Trun on the 18th both divisions met determined resistance in trying to reach Chambois, the Poles from the north and the Canadians from the northwest. In the Gap the retiring enemy was in dire straits as from the 17th to the 20th Allied fighter-bombers blasted the crowded roads constantly, turning the Gap into utter desolation and ruin, the artillery shelling the route. The Americans were already on the outskirts of Paris and on the 17th their patrols arrived at the Seine. The next day the Argentan front was transferred to them, and on the 19th the Poles entered Chambois and made contact with American troops. Large parts of the enemy armour still remained in the Falaise Gap and on the 20th there was desperate fighting along the road between Trun and Chambois, across which the Germans tried to break out to the northeast.

That day the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment was placed under command of the 4th Armoured Brigade of the 4th Armoured Division and on the 21st worked with the Lincoln and Welland Regiment (107) with troops forming a door to deny the enemy escape. Many prisoners were captured or surrendered. There was still determined resistance, but it was spasmodic, all squadrons participating in some effective shoots. From 19th to 21st August, 12,000 prisoners had been captured by the Canadians, while thousands of others had been killed. Early the next morning fighting almost ceased in the Gap area, the graveyard of eight enemy divisions. After final liquidation of the enemy remnants, the British and American forces were to drive swiftly to the Seine, while the Americans were to push northward along the south bank of the river to cut off the retirement of the enemy withdrawing from the Gap. Then the Canadian Army was to keep the Normandy area closed and also to develop a trenchant thrust towards Lisieux and Rouen. When Normandy was clear, the Army was to advance and to cross the Seine and clear the

---

(107) Of the 10th Infantry Brigade of the 4th Armoured Division.

Havre peninsula between the Seine and the Channel. As a result the Canadians began moving eastward on the 21st, when the 2nd Division advanced, the other formations of the 2nd Canadian Corps joining the pursuit on the 23rd.

Still operating with the Lincoln and Welland Regiment, the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment moved at 1330 hours on the 22nd; the next day was warned to prepare to join the 2nd Infantry Division, and on the 24th was advised by the 2nd Armoured Brigade that its headquarters squadron was attaching three forward observation tanks and crews to each armoured regiment, which would retain these at all times, save when operational requirements made readjustment necessary. The Brigade Headquarters Squadron would replace any tank or crew casualty. It was the plan of the 2nd Division to cross the River Risle near Brionne, the Regiment to come under the 5th Infantry Brigade for the operation, in which the tanks were to strike for the Forêt de la Londe on the night of the 25th in advance of the infantry, thus placing the Division on the west bank of the Seine there. Information was received that it was suspected that six companies of the 9th Panzer Division were acting as rear guard along the main road to Bourgtheronede to cover the withdrawal across the Seine of the remnants of the 21st Panzer Division and other enemy survivors.

Early that evening "B" Squadron met fierce enemy fire from the area of La Cambe, and was informed that about 400 German troops held the village. La Cambe was engaged by the artillery, but the results were impossible to observe. That night "A" Squadron entered Bourgtheronede with the infantry, and early the next morning moved into the area of Le Noes to strike stiff enemy opposition. Lt.-Col. Gordon assuming command of the 2nd Armoured Brigade because Brigadier Bingham was ill, Major Walsh took command of the Regiment in his absence. At 1815 hours "C" Squadron aided the Black Watch to repel an attack. There was considerable enemy shelling and mortar fire in the unit's advanced positions, but two enemy tanks were knocked out as well as several machine guns, while a number of prisoners was taken, for the loss of one tank. That morning the leading Canadian troops reached the Seine and took over from the Americans, who had pushed down the river to Elbeuf.

On the 27th the squadrons of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment were in support of units of the 5th and 6th Brigades in an attempt to push through the Forêt de la Londe to the Seine, but the enemy was defending the forest with great resolution. Because of the natural cover for the

enemy anti-tank guns and the inability of the tanks to leave the roads because the hills were densely wooded by heavy timber, it was difficult for the infantry to outflank the enemy to allow the tanks to proceed. With the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada at the Seine on the 28th, "A" Squadron enjoyed some effective shoots across the river on enemy positions in the low ground below. With the 5th Infantry Brigade, "B" Squadron supported that formation in its crossing of the Seine at Elbeuf on the 29th, when the Brigade pushed on towards Rouen. The enemy had withdrawn from the Forêt de la Londe that day, and on the next the 3rd Division entered Rouen. On the 30th the Regiment lost two tanks from demolition charges and one to a bazooka (108). The battle of Normandy thus ended in victory in which the enemy's Seventh Army had virtually been wiped out and the Fifth Panzer Army was not much more fortunate. First Canadian Army had taken 25,776 prisoners from the night of 7th August, and had killed and wounded about the same number. In the south of France Allied forces from Italy had landed to sweep on swiftly, and on the 25th Free French Forces entered Paris. The only expedient left to the enemy was to deny the Allies Channel ports of supply.

Continuing north after passing through Rouen with the 5th Infantry Brigade on 31st August, "B" Squadron of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment encountered only slight opposition, but the first two days of September were employed by the unit in refitting. On the 3rd, when the British entered Brussels, arrangements were made to draw eight new tanks, the maximum number for which competent crew commanders could be found, and every effort was made to fill the crew vacancies with tradesmen. It was expected that the ensuing move would be one of 100 to 200 miles at a rate of 50 miles a day, and on it the proper 15 mile-an-hour speed would be checked by provost personnel. The tank had now come into its own. Up to Falaise it had served as a close support weapon, but now it would lead the pursuit, using its power of manoeuvre to avoid incurring casualties, and on rolling ground outflanking the guns covering roadways. Squadron leaders with their officers were to review the lessons learned from "D" Day to the present, and that evening they met the C.O. and made a list of them in preparation for a meeting to be called by the Corps Commander to include officers down to squadron leaders in each of the armoured regiments. On the 4th the unit began reorganizing into three squadrons, and that day the British entered Antwerp to find its miles

(108) A portable one-man anti-tank weapon like the British PIAT.

of docks practically unharmed. Early on the 1st the 2nd Canadian Division had entered Dieppe and the 3rd Le Tréport, while Ostend fell to Canadian arms on the 9th, but these ports were insufficient for the task of supply. The other channel ports had to be taken. On the 12th the 1st British Corps captured Le Havre, which, however, could not be used until 9th October.

Led by Lieut. N.A. Dann of the reconnaissance troop as pathfinder, the unit moved on the 5th to Saucourt, the tanks independently off the main roads, and arrived early the following morning. The next move brought the unit to Sercus, where it was informed that lack of petrol made only essential vehicle moves allowable. While the 4th Armoured Division tested the outer defence of Dunkirk and the 3rd invested Calais and Boulogne, Canadian forces occupied the Pas de Calais to render harmless the V-1 sites. By the 15th orders were received to mask and by-pass Dunkirk, and for the 3rd Division to capture Boulogne and then Calais. Boulogne finally fell on the 22nd and Calais on 1st October. On the 17th personnel of the Regiment visited the Vimy Memorial and a number of the officers were guests the next evening of M. Réné Réquillart of Roubaix at a party.

CHAPTER XVII

THE SCHELDT AND THE MAAS

Below Antwerp 50 miles from the sea for 12 miles the River Scheldt is narrow, widening as it turns westward towards the sea and passing from Belgium into Dutch territory. On the north side of this wide estuary is the long, low peninsula of South Beveland, past which and linked to it by a narrow causeway lies the island of Walcheren commanding the mouth of the river. While British forces held Antwerp towards the end of September, the enemy was close in the north. The British held the south or mainland bank as far as the inlet called the Braakman, but to the westward the enemy was still in possession. For about 12 miles from the sea two canals, the Leopold and the Canal de La Dérivation de la Lys, run parallel, covering the enemy position. On the 13th the 4th Canadian Armoured Division tried to cross these canals, but the assaulting unit established a bridgehead northeast of Bruges and then had to withdraw. The 1st British Corps and the First Canadian Army had taken over the Antwerp sector, and on the 16th the 2nd Canadian Division began to move in, while the Polish Armoured Division moved over to the right flank. As the month ended, the 4th Armoured Division patrolled the entire front south of the river, while preparations were made to clear it.

The plan to clear the estuary involved clearing the area north of Antwerp and closing the eastern end of the South Beveland isthmus, which the 2nd Canadian Division accomplished. Then it was necessary to clear the area in rear of the Leopold Canal, a task imposed on the 3rd Division, and when this was finished South Beveland must be taken, after which Walcheren Island was to be captured. On the 20th the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment began moving from France to Antwerp in three groups, the first and second the tanks mounted in transporters and the third the reconnaissance and anti-aircraft tanks by road at the head of the wheeled column. The route was by Wallon Cappel, Hazebrouck, Steenvoorde, Poperinghe, Ypres, Roulers, Thielt, Aerseele, Ghent, Alost, Termorde, Willebrouk, Anvers, Brussels and Malines.

The troops were favourably impressed by the manner in which the Belgian people greeted them. On the 24th the unit in the new area came under command of the 1st British Corps in support of the 49th Infantry Division, working towards Turnhout and the next day moved with attached troops, "A" Squadron into the 146th Brigade area, "B" into that of the 56th Brigade and "C" in reserve. On the 26th "A" Squadron took 200 prisoners for the loss of a tank. "B" Squadron took 18 prisoners and continued advancing, in the afternoon more and 50 more later, and knocked out a tank. The result of that day's operations was to build up the bridgehead of the 49th Division over the Antwerp—Turnhout Canal, along which the 2nd Canadian Division was operating similarly. While more ground had been cleared and more of the enemy captured, another bridge had been put over the canal, allowing two-way traffic. The enemy shelled the area sporadically.

On the 27th the task of "C" Squadron of the Sherbrookes was to act with the 49th (British) Reconnaissance Regiment, less a squadron, in passing through the forward localities of the 56th Brigade about 0900 hours and thrust southwestwards and westwards to clear that area, while the remainder of the Division continued the expansion of the bridgehead so as to secure another bridge site. "A" Squadron operated with a battalion of the Essex Regiment in Ryckevorsel and "B" with a unit of the Gloucestershire Regiment. "A" caused 80 enemy casualties, destroyed a self-propelled gun and overran an 18-centimetre mortar. "B" Squadron took 50 prisoners. Working across the Canal on similar tasks on the 28th, the Regiment lost a tank, and under shell fire from self-propelled and anti-tank guns destroyed two enemy anti-tank guns and a machine gun, and drove back an enemy attack. "C" Squadron encountered similar fire from a wood and took 50 prisoners and destroyed a self-propelled gun, claiming also an anti-tank gun. Four of the unit's tanks were shot up and one became bogged. In the four days just ended, exactly 1,000 prisoners passed through the divisional cage, while 119 others were evacuated through medical channels.

These prisoners originally belonged to many different units, and so the difficulty of estimating the strength and organization of the opposing enemy reliably was great. The units had now become of such mixed composition that enemy platoon commanders now did not even know the units to which they belonged. The designations of units were apt to vary from day to day as a commander became a casualty, and no one had any clear idea who was on his flanks or in reserve. In the past three days many



Lt.-Col. H. M. Jackson, M.B.E., E.D.
The Author

bodies had been collected from various localities and formed into battle groups, at least a dozen being identified. The list of battle groups, or battalions with names instead of numbers plus normal units gave a maximum strength of 15 enemy battalions, but it was quite probable that some of the units with numerical designations could be with some of those having names, which would reduce the total to a minimum of ten battalions, of which prisoners and casualties inflicted may well have accounted for the equivalent of two battalions, leaving a total of eight battalions on the divisional front.

Whatever the enemy strength in infantry, he was undoubtedly lacking in support weapons, as only one artillery regiment was known and there was no certainty that there were any tanks, for what had been reported as tanks were probably self-propelled guns of which he had about 20. The number of anti-tank guns was also relatively small, but he seemed to have a number of flak units. The enemy troops appeared to have lost much of their zest for fighting and because of the way many units had been thrown together there seemed a definite loss of *esprit de corps*. Personnel from static units were nearly all older men, the pay books of one such battalion giving ages from 40 to 47.

On the afternoon of the 29th "B" Squadron of the Sherbrooke aided the 147th Brigade in an attack on the Depot de Mendicite, at 1633 reported all moving very well, all sub-units in action, 75 prisoners captured and a tank damaged by high explosive. As the day closed the Squadron reported 100 prisoners and about 100 of the enemy killed. That day the Poles passed through the 49th Division's bridgehead to capture Merxplas, continuing their advance for two miles to the northeast against stiff enemy infantry and anti-tank opposition, but they captured two bridges intact on the left. Enemy activity against the forward troops of the 49th Division had been less than on previous days, while total prisoners captured were 403, or 1,522 in the first six days. Four troopers of the Sherbrookes on a work patrol on the 30th encountered heavy shell fire and took prisoners two paratroopers and four other enemy soldiers, and a little later six more. On the return five more, one of them wounded, asked to be included in the bag.

As the month ended, the enemy continued to resist stubbornly despite the mixed composition of his troops and his shortage of support weapons, but he was favoured by the ground, which gave him every opportunity for concealment and reduced the possibility of detecting his

positions, owing to the lack of observation points. Reinforcements of the same type as the troops originally manning the forward defended localities continued to reach him mainly from the west, and as many as 12 battalions of the usual mixed composition were drawn into the battle. Total prisoners were now 1,600. Many more enemy troops might still be available, since the area in rear of Bergen-op-Zoom was where the Fifteenth Army withdrew and civilian reports spoke of 30,000 to 40,000 troops in the locality. Since "D" Day the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment had lost 50 officers, seven killed, five died of wounds, three missing, 27 wounded, five sick and three struck off for other reasons. The strength on 1st October was 35 officers and 565 other ranks.

The enemy continued his resistance that day at each end of the 49th Division's bridgehead, but progress was made. At the eastern end, after overcoming the resistance of a battalion of the 6th Parachute Regiment, a new arrival, the Dutch frontier was reached, on the western end Brecht was captured, and an advance was made to a perimeter extending about 1,500 yards all around it. As October began the 2nd Canadian Division, companions of the 49th in these operations, was firmly fixed on a line from Merxem in the northern outskirts of Antwerp northeasterly along the north bank of the canal, from which base it now leaped towards the isthmus leading to South Beveland, reverting from the 1st British to the 2nd Canadian Corps.

The bridgehead of the 49th Division was again extended at both ends on the 2nd. At the eastern end Allied troops cut the Baerle Nassau-Turnhout railway line, moving north between road and railway to a point at which they were held up by mines and self-propelled guns, but one of the latter was reported destroyed. On the western edge the advance went rapidly against slight opposition and the road Mariater Heide was reached. On the 3rd "A" Squadron of the Sherbrookes got as far as Weelde, while the 49th Reconnaissance Regiment reached Poppel on the right flank, where some of their armoured cars were shelled and the bridge and road were blown, forcing them to continue afoot. A light gun knocked out one of the armoured cars. The task for the next day was for the 146th Brigade to take Poppel with the Regiment and two regiments of artillery in support. The King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry were to take the right with "A" Squadron and the Hallams (109) the left with "B" under

(109) The Hallamshire Battalion (Territorial) of the York and Lancashire Regiment, Sheffield.

command. A reconnaissance squadron under command of the Brigade was to reconnoitre at dawn, and at 0830 hours the Regimental Squadron leaders were to make their reconnaissances with the infantry battalion commanders.

This task carried out, on the 5th the 49th (West Riding) Division continued the advance, now on Tilburg, maintaining a defensive flank on the left, while the Poles also advanced to a crossroads whence they were to be directed either on Tilburg or on Gilze. For this operation the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment was under command of the 146th Brigade, directed against Tilburg. But the enemy put up stiff resistance day by day, digging in, preparing strong defensive positions and waiting. A heavy counterattack was delivered north of Antwerp, for example, on the night of the 10th/11th and another in the morning in the area of Hoogerheide. There was also evidence that day of more enemy artillery on this front with shelling of greater weight than for some days. The following day troops of the Sherbrookes were subjected to heavy, accurate mortaring, while enemy patrols moved from one cover to the next, probably feeling out the British forward positions.

The enemy was now holding his positions by concentrating his troops so as to control the chief axis of approach, so was relatively strong in the wooded area east of s'Hertogenbosch astride the Zuidwiliems Vaart Canal; in the area of Schijdel, covering Boxtel and Tilburg, his principal concentrations being in the last two areas. Between Boxtel and Tilburg he made use of the Wilhelmina Canal. The indications were that he intended to stay where he was for the present, his immediate concern being to control the exit across the Beveland isthmus, which necessitated bringing in more troops. He was also apparently preparing new defence lines on which to withdraw, the first that formed by the Wilhelmina Canal, the Mark Canal and the River Mark in its lower reaches. Defensive preparations were also evident along various sections of the River Maas covering both bridge and ferry crossings. It was concluded that he had considerable numbers of troops, some tanks and self-propelled guns, but little more in the way of supporting arms, and intended clinging to an awkwardly-shaped point as long as possible, helped by the nature of the ground, which tended to canalize the forward movement of his opponents along the roads and gave him the opportunity of using his forces economically.

The Sherbrooke tanks silenced small arms fire from the enemy positions on the afternoon of the 16th, but themselves met heavy artillery

fire from six 88-millimetre guns from a wood and six 150-millimetre guns. The number of prisoners taken was much lower than formerly, so identification of opposing forces was more difficult, but it was evident that the 245th Reconnaissance Battalion faced the Division's right flank. Some enemy deserters surrendered, including a sergeant and 20 Armenians from the 835th Battalion (North Caucasian), under a corporal who apologized profusely for their lateness but explained that they had been "unavoidably detained". Movement of enemy tanks from Breda to Tilburg seemed to indicate that he was becoming more apprehensive of the Tilburg area. The Regiment expected to move shortly, but regarded itself as fortunate in remaining under the 49th British Division, "under whom it had functioned so happily." Indeed, after it had ceased to operate under this British formation, 2nd Armoured Brigade received a letter from it indicating the intimate friendship between this unit and units of that Division "and... the unsurpassed teamwork that was achieved with them."

It was discovered on the 18th that wireless sets were being parachuted to earth by the enemy for use by their agents, and were being buried and booby trapped by his intelligence services and civilians for the use of civilians in France and Belgium. The next day the 2nd Armoured Brigade issued orders for the impending move to the Zonderiegen area, the unit taking over on the left from the Hallams, "A" Squadron into the Ginhoven area, "C" covering the Strikken gap facing substantially due west and "B" into a position indicated by map reference, while regimental headquarters was in Lipsheind. The 4th Lincolns (110) were to dispose four companies across the whole Brigade front, one with each forward squadron ("A" and "C"). Tanks would not pull out at night, but remain sited with fields of fire. The unit was notified to expect two Dutch couriers to pass through its lines and on that day too Captain Côté, taken prisoner one day after "D" Day, who had been assisted to escape from Paris by the F.F.I. and rejoined Allied forces during the liberation of Paris, rejoined the Regiment.

Civilian reports on the 23rd indicated that the enemy was pulling out and the area for 3,000 yards west of "A" Squadron's position was clear by 2100 hours. Infantry patrols saw no enemy during the day but two who surrendered. The next day "A" Squadron advanced to Nieuwe Strumpt with a company of the Lincolns without encountering opposition,

(110) A territorial battalion of The Lincolnshire Regiment, which was allied to the Lincoln and Welland Regiment of the Canadian Militia and now also in this area.

the infantry having cleared the mines from the area. Shoots were directed at high buildings, the locations of possible observation posts, in Ulicoten. "C" Squadron moved to the Gorpiend area, while "B" remained in support. On the 28th the Regiment moved to Chaam, where headquarters was set up just opposite the principal church. The enemy left just that morning, after blowing away the church tower. The next day the Brigade less the 10th Canadian Armoured Regiment but with the 4th Lincolns came under command of the 1st Polish Armoured Division, when it appeared that the enemy was withdrawing on the opposite side of the Maas River, although resistance might still be encountered along the Wilhelmina Canal. The Poles were moving to occupy Ginniken, including the bridges. The following day the Regiment was in Ginniken, south of Breda, captured by the Poles, and here was ordered to rest and refit.

Meanwhile on the isthmus of South Beveland, Woensdrecht was captured by the 2nd Canadian Division on 16th October. Canadian armour took Esschen on the 22nd and the next day it was reported that the isthmus was completely severed. On the 24th, the 2nd Division began advancing against South Beveland. On the south shore of the Scheldt to reduce the enemy positions behind the Leopold Canal in a move against the Breskens pocket, the 3rd Division crossed early on the 6th. On the 7th, the 4th (Armoured) Division was sent in and on the 14th a junction was made between it and the 3rd Division. Breskens fell on the 22nd and Fort Frederick Hendrik just to the west on the 25th, while the next day Oostberg was seized. On 1st November Eberding was captured and two days later all resistance ceased. Since the crossing of the Leopold Canal, upwards of 13,000 prisoners had been captured and the enemy cleared from the last sector of Belgium, freeing the south shore of the Scheldt.

On the north side of the river the 2nd Division began advancing along the isthmus towards South Beveland on 24th October and by the morning of the 31st South Beveland was cleared, save for a small bridgehead at the eastern end of the causeway to Walcheren, and this was cleared on the 31st. Bombing had already opened the dykes on the island, covering its entire central area with sea water, and all resistance on Walcheren ended before British attacks on 8th November. On 27th October the 4th Canadian Armoured Division liberated Bergen-op-Zoom, and all resistance south of the main stream of the Maas ended on 9th November, on which date 2nd Canadian Corps took over the Nijmegen salient from the Second Army, and the front of the First Canadian Army ran from near

the German frontier south of Nijmegen through the Dutch islands to Dunkirk, more than 200 miles.

The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment took part in a parade of the 2nd Armoured Brigade in Breda on 2nd November. In its renewed training, all Sherman crew commanders of the unit began a short course from Captain Veilleux on the most recent methods of indirect fire. As there was insufficient work to employ all defaulters in the unit, it was decided to give them three hours of drill a day. Some of the new sergeants confessed they did not know how to give drill, but the Regimental Sergeant-Major replied that this would be an excellent opportunity for them to learn it perfectly. In conformity with the Corps move to the Nijmegen area, the Regiment was warned that it was to support the 82nd United States Airborne Division to the south of that area, a sector three miles from the enemy frontier, which came close to the river in places, with the ground very wet and the tank going particularly poor.

Moving in the rear on the 9th, in a convoy in which there was frequent cutting in from all sizes of vehicle, the unit arrived in its new area in the dark with badly frayed nerves. One of the young officers commented that on reverting to 2nd Canadian Corps, a state of general confusion followed. In the move from Breda *en route* to Nijmegen, control was apparently by British, Canadian and Polish provost, but the language barrier resulted in much lack of coordination. Double banking was made an algebraic equation and increased to the second power. During the hours of darkness, parasitical small groups of vehicles were fed into the unit convoy rather than the personnel reading their own maps, while 2nd Canadian Armoured Brigade route signs were conspicuous by their absence, although this may have been due to security regulations.

In the new area the unit relieved the Irish Guards of the Guards Armoured Division (111). Much help was received from the 82nd United States Airborne Division, who were generous in their supply of maps to a degree not previously experienced by the Regiment, which expressed itself on the subject as inspired by the amount of assistance and the impression of efficiency. In its new positions in support of the American formation, the squadrons of the Regiment came under enemy shell fire on the 10th, so a new procedure for indirect fire proved useful. The American Division was replaced on the 12th by the 3rd Canadian Division and

(111) This formation had been under command of General Simonds in Operation "Spring" the previous July.

on that day two troops of "A" Squadron were in support of the Highland Light Infantry of Canada. A few days later each Squadron conducted exercises with units of the 3rd Division. On the 24th the unit moved to a new area which was considered unsatisfactory and the ground intolerable. The buildings were thought to be quite inadequate and many of them were so dirty that a senior officer reported that it would be better for the men to remain outside.

On 2nd December the enemy cut the dykes on the south side of the Neder Rijn at Arnhem, flooding much of the island north of the Waal between Nijmegen and Arnhem, and on the 4th enemy paratroops attacking the remainder of the island were severely defeated. In the first week of the month the Canadians reduced the last enemy pocket west of the Maas in the Venlo area, and the First Canadian Army was warned that it was the intention to mount a push between Maas and Rhine soon. This plan had to be postponed, however, because of the enemy's Ardennes offensive against the First United States Army, which ultimately failed. All squadrons of the Sherbrookes in that heavily waterlogged area now had the uninspiring task of repairing the roads in their areas. A guard of one officer and 14 other ranks was detailed to reinforce the Dutch Forces guarding the Grave bridge on the 24th, and on Christmas Day dinner, at which as usual the officers and sergeants served the men, Lt.-Col. Gordon's message to them commended their loyalty and gallantry since operations began. "Every one of you has been magnificent in battle," he declared. "Our tank crews have always outfought the enemy and our echelon personnel have done a wonderful job in keeping the vehicles going and the supplies rolling up, often under hazardous conditions."

On the 29th the Regiment moved to the Boxtel area as a mobile reserve under command of the 4th Infantry Brigade. As the unit was not in a fighting rôle, no tactical positions were assumed, but it reconnoitred the area, for its task was to provide protection for Headquarters, First Canadian Army, in Tilburg. The unit now came under Army for operations, but remained under command of 2nd Canadian Corps for administration.

In a message on New Year's Day, 1945, Brigadier W.C. Robinson (112) the new commander of the 2nd Armoured Brigade, affirmed that the Brigade had earned a most enviable reputation by their prowess as

(112) Brigadier G. W. Robinson, C.B.E., E.D., had commanded the 5th Armoured Regiment (8th Princess Louise's (New Brunswick) Hussars) in Italy.

fighters throughout the Army. The Regiment received information on 4th January that enemy saboteurs had recently been supplied with terrorist bombs almost identical with those known as the Butterfly bomb used by the German Air Force. Types recovered exploded after a delay of five minutes, but longer periods were known. It was considered possible that the saboteurs would also be furnished with the other type usually dropped by the enemy air force in the United Kingdom. This sort did not explode when its clockwork delay expired, but an anti-vibration device caused it to explode. Some fuses were so delicate that blowing on them caused the anti-vibration device to operate. On the 7th the unit moved back to its former location. Here privilege leave to the United Kingdom started and selected personnel went there on various courses, while the unit carried out maintenance on its vehicles and held normal parades.

About the middle of the month "B" Squadron was engaged in an antisubmarine rôle on the River Waal, shooting up any craft appearing on the river and watching for floating mines and for divers trying to destroy bridges. Major Radley-Walters and Sergeants N.G.R. Burney and R.V. Oliver went to "E" Group, Canadian Reinforcement Unit, in the United Kingdom for duty as a battle training team for five weeks on the 16th, on which day Maj.-Gen. Simonds and Brigadier Robinson paid the Regiment an informal visit. A demonstration of Valentine self-propelled equipment was conducted on the 19th by a party from the 3rd Anti-Tank Regiment. Less "A" and "B" Echelons, the Regiment moved the next day over icy roads to Molenhoek in the Mook area to take over from the 6th Armoured Regiment its rôles, except that affecting its old friends, the 49th (West Riding) Division, that remained the responsibility of the 6th Armoured Regiment. The reason for this move was that the Corps Commander wished to have a complete regiment of armour behind the 2nd and 3rd Infantry Divisions "ready for anything." "F" Echelon was in billets at Grosbeek.

"C" Squadron carried out an artillery shoot with the 14th Field Regiment, R.C.A., on the 23rd, when "B" in support of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders of the 9th Infantry Brigade conducted a shoot using indirect fire on three mortar positions satisfactorily without casualties. The next day two troops of "C" Squadron with eight tanks carried out an operation with the 8th Reconnaissance Regiment (The 14th Canadian Hussars) of the 2nd Division at Boxmeer to knock out known enemy positions. Throughout the artillery used smoke on the east bank of the Maas, while the anti-aircraft guns neutralized enemy positions on the

same side by bursting shells in the tree tops, and machine guns brought fire to bear on the targets. At each target enemy infantry was observed. The most heavily defended appeared to be the second, from which machine gun and bazooka fire was observed. Mortar and heavy machine gun fire were brought to bear upon it, while the first and second targets were being engaged. The Squadron had no casualties and only one tank damaged but still in action, while it accounted for 22 casualties including five killed, seven others observed dead, six wounded and four prisoners. On the 27th the Regiment moved back to its former location. Tank hunting training was now carried out by one troop of "B" Squadron with troops of the 7th Infantry Brigade, while "A" Squadron on the 30th went under command of the 2nd Division in the Mook area, where it was placed in support of the 6th Infantry Brigade (113) in a counter-attack rôle on 1st February to act on a given signal.

The next day the Squadron carried out an indirect shoot on a target area including enemy machine gun positions and a headquarters and on the following day conducted further shoots on buildings in enemy territory. That afternoon "C" Squadron experimented with 4-inch smoke dischargers and found that although the smoke itself was satisfactory, the projection gear was awkward. The suggestion followed that one of the smoke bombs be kept inside the turret for use in covering an evacuation or a withdrawal. Lt.-Col. Gordon left for the United Kingdom to take command of No. 1 Canadian Armoured Corps Reinforcement Unit on the 5th, Lt.-Col. F.T. Jenner, M.B.E., (114) succeeding him. On the evening of the 6th in the 2nd Armoured Brigade boxing tournament finals, the Regiment walked away with all the championships, the lightweight won by Lance Corporal Marsh, the welterweight by Trooper Brayfield, and the middleweight by Trooper Kemp.

---

(113) Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal, The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada and The South Saskatchewan Regiment.

(114) When the war began he was a subaltern with the South Alberta Regiment (1st February, 1939).

CHAPTER XVIII

THE RHINELAND OPERATIONS AND THE RHINE CROSSING

Plans now called for the First Canadian Army to loose operation "Veritable" between Maas and Rhine southeastwards through the Reichswald Forest and the northern extremity of the Siegfried Line. In Operation "Grenade" the American Ninth Army from the Roer River was to strike northeastwards to effect a junction with the Canadians. First Canadian Army had under command for its operation at one time 13 divisions, nine of them British, with a fighting strength of 380,000 men. The 30th British Corps came under the Canadian Army, a corps for this attack of seven divisions, one of armour and six of infantry, with three armoured brigades, special assault units and a mass of artillery.

West of the Rhine the enemy had three principal lines of defence, a screen of outposts in strength, the Siegfried Line through the Reichswald and the Hochwald position covering the Rhine approach at Xanten. In the first phase of the assault, the 30th Corps with five divisions, including the 2nd and 3rd Canadian, was to clear the Reichswald and secure a line from Gennep through Asperden to Cleve. Then the operation was to be carried out on a front of two corps, the 2nd Canadian in the left abreast of the 30th to a line extending through Weeze, Udem and Calcar to the Rhine opposite Emmerich. Finally in the last phase the Hochwald defences were to be broken and the general line from Geldern to Xanten secured.

With an immense weight of artillery, the fire plan provided in addition to that preparation, for counter-battery and counter-mortar tasks and a very lengthy smoke screen. Special provision was made by a device known as a "Pepper Pot" for neutralization of targets at short ranges by the coordinated fire of all tanks, machine guns, heavy mortars, anti-tank guns and light anti-aircraft guns available. R.A.F. Bomber Command was to use as many as 1,000 heavy bombers on the battle area and the American medium bombers were to assist, while 1,000 fighters or fighter-bombers gave close support.

In the night of 7th/8th February the heavy bombers had pounded the enemy's communication centres in rear of the Reichswald, particularly Cleve, Goch, Weeze, Udem and Calcar. At 0500 hours the artillery preparation began, continuing its thunders for two hours and a half, pausing for ten minutes and beginning again, while the tanks advanced supported by aircraft. At 1030 hours four divisions of infantry advanced simultaneously on a front of six miles between the Nijmegen-Cleve road and the Maas: 2nd Canadian, 15th (Scottish), 53rd (Welsh) and 51st (Highland). On the first day the attackers crossed the frontier and advanced into the Reichswald along the entire front. The Americans captured the last of the seven Roer dams on the 10th, but the enemy opening the sluices raised the level of the river about four feet, so operation "Grenade" was delayed about two weeks and "Veritable" had to continue alone.

But in the face of their herculean task, the First Canadian Army finally cleared the Reichswald on the 13th, the 51st (Highland) Division capturing Gennep, the Wessex taking Bedburg beyond the Reichswald and the Scottish Division securing the ruins of Cleve, which were taken over by the 3rd Canadian Division. Then at noon on the 15th the 2nd Canadian Corps became responsible for the left sector for all operations north of a line through Grave, Groesbeek and Cleve to Emmerich, the 3rd Canadian Division returning to its command. General Simonds now also had the 2nd Infantry, the 4th Canadian Armoured and the 11th British Armoured Divisions. Although the northern part of the Siegfried Line was ours, the enemy still held important sections of it around Goch, so General Crerar planned to drive through the remaining defences in the Hochwald after clearing the Goch area.

On the 16th the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment was ordered to move to a concentration area southeast of Cleve, where it was to come under command of the 3rd Division on arrival. Accommodation being limited, only the necessary "soft-skinned" vehicles were to move, the route being by Malden, Mook and Heart. On the move the next day the tanks did well until they struck a railway embankment with the tracks under three feet of water. The reconnaissance tanks continued to get through, except for one which threw a track, effectively blocking the line. One of the headquarters' tanks going to recover it also threw a track and became immobilized, and the same thing occurred to the anti-aircraft tank when it tried to restore the situation. It was then decided that the route was hopeless, so the tanks returned to Groesbeek until Corps provided an alternative route. The result was that on the following day, while the new locations

were occupied by personnel, the unit itself was still scattered from Nijmegen to Cleve, with the tanks in the Groesbeek area, but a new route being provided all reached the new area early on the 19th.

That day "B" Squadron relieved a squadron of the 10th Armoured Regiment in support of the 7th Infantry Brigade, assuming a counter-attack role. "A" and "C" were to move to an area under command of the 3rd Division. On the 20th "C" Squadron of the 10th Armoured Regiment came under command of the Sherbrookes. The next day "B" Squadron operated with the Royal Winnipeg Rifles and lost a tank, which burned, the driver being killed and three more other ranks wounded. The 3rd Canadian Division in Moyland Wood had been having a desperate struggle, for although most of the wood had been cleared, the enemy retained a footing in it. That evening "B" Squadron was relieved by a squadron of the 6th Armoured Regiment. That day Goch was finally cleared, last of the northern sector of the Siegfried Line, while the 2nd Canadian Division finished clearing the enemy defences on the road joining Goch and Calcar.

The plan for the final phase of the advance to the Rhine, Operation "Blockbuster" involved a deliberate assault over the plateau from Calcar to Udem against the Hochwald defences, after which the armour was to drive against Xanten. This task was to be performed chiefly by the 2nd Canadian Corps, with the 11th Armoured and the 43rd (Wessex) Divisions, the 2nd Canadian Armoured Brigade and the 2nd Army Group, Royal Canadian Artillery. The American Ninth Army in Operation "Grenade" by the 23rd took Duren and Julich, and a converging movement was now squeezing the enemy.

For "Blockbuster", the Sherbrookes were in support of the 6th Infantry Brigade of the 2nd Division, "A" Squadron with the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders of Canada and "B" with the South Saskatchewan Regiment, each infantry unit with a squadron on the 1st Canadian Armoured Personnel Carrier Regiment (115), known as "Kangaroos". "C" Squadron was under command of the 10th Armoured Regiment to operate with Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal. On the 26th in the assault infantry of the 2nd and 3rd Divisions with the tanks of the 2nd Armoured Brigade moved against the enemy's defences at the southern end of the Hochwald, using the railway line eastward towards Xanten as the main axis of ad-

(115) This unit had been authorized the previous October.

vance. With the aid of a heavy artillery bombardment the troops advanced, the 6th Infantry Brigade in the centre meeting very stiff opposition from enemy paratroops who laid down a tornado of fire from self-propelled guns, anti-tank guns and small arms. Despite this resistance, aided by the tanks, Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal speedily won their objective, as did the South Saskatchewan Regiment, who captured a height dominating the ridge south of Calcar. The Camerons of Canada encountered mines and one counter-attack after another, but cleared their final objectives after overcoming the most determined opposition. The 6th Brigade completed its task with the help of the tanks by noon that day.

The 5th Infantry Brigade on the left, assisted by armour and "Wasps", (flamethrowers) also took their objectives along the ridge southwest of Calcar that day. Aided by the 6th Armoured Regiment, the 8th Brigade was equally successful, capturing Keppeln, while the 9th Brigade took Udem, which, however, held out until the following day. The 4th Armoured Brigade of the 4th Armoured Division attacking between the two infantry divisions took their objectives at a cost of 35 tanks, and by the 27th advanced to the gap between the Hochwald and the Balberger Wald. Here the 10th Infantry Brigade suffered heavy losses with small progress. Further to the right the 11th Armoured Division was moving on Sonsbeck, the capture of which would allow the launching of an outflanking movement at the base of the Balberger Wald. By 1st March the Americans had taken Munchen-Gladbach and entered Neuss opposite Dusseldorf, while farther south the American First Army captured Cologne.

For the next phase of "Blockbuster", "C" Squadron was to support the 4th Infantry Brigade, "B" the 5th and "A" the 6th. The last-mentioned formation relieved the 10th Infantry Brigade early on 1st March, and here the 4th Armoured Brigade was also to remain in support of the 6th Infantry Brigade. The 5th Brigade was to gain the Schachdarm area. "A" Squadron was made responsible in the morning for the Keppeln-Udem road to allow the engineers to improve it, before moving on in support of the 6th Brigade. That 1st March saw much bitter fighting in the Hochwald and Balberger Wald, where the infantry renewed the attack on the ridge. In the Hochwald the 5th Brigade secured a bridgehead and advanced patrols into the gap at its southern extremity. To the north the 4th Brigade met very stiff opposition with heavy casualties, but the objectives were won.

While the 2nd Division cleared the Hochwald, the 3rd advanced into the edges of the Balberger Wald, vehicles bogging down in the mud,

and minefields impeding progress. The next day they cleared the Balberger Wald and the 4th Armoured Division advanced again in the gap. On the 3rd two enemy Panthers engaged by No. 4 Troop of "A" Squadron of the Sherbrookes were both knocked out by indirect fire. This kill was carried out with the tank in a good hull-down position. Using his remote control, the troop commander located himself in a good spot 20 yards from the tank, and after ranging two rounds, his judgment sent the third through the glacial plate of one enemy tank, followed by four more direct hits on the same target in rapid succession, which "brewed" the first tank. He then directed his fire on the second and knocked it out similarly. By the evening of the 4th the Hochwald and the Balberger Wald were completely cleared.

To link with the Americans, 30th Corps captured Weeze and contact was made between the First Canadian and United States Ninth Armies on the 3rd, after which the 30th British and 16th United States Corps turning eastward made parallel drives in the direction of Wesel towards the Rhine. North of the Hochwald east of Calcar the Wessex Division cleared an area extending to the Rhine. The 3rd Canadian Division to the southward captured Sonsbeck, on the 6th the 4th Canadian Armoured Division drove towards Veen, but this attack went slowly and in an assault the 10th Infantry Brigade had severe losses. Plans were then made for an attack on Xanten by the 2nd Canadian and Wessex Divisions. "B" Squadron of the Sherbrookes had been supporting the Camerons of Canada in an attack on the outskirts of the town, but on the 6th, although one troop pushed on to the fringes of the town the effort was abandoned. The unit moved to an area southeast of Marienbaum on the 7th.

For the attack on Xanten on the 8th, "B" Squadron was joined by a troop of "Flails". One troop in support of the Royal Hamilton Light Infantry soon after moving into position came under mortaring and very accurate sniping, but Sergeant Rigsby knocked out a 75 millimetre gun and two spandaus. "A" Squadron was to support the Black Watch and "C" with Le Régiment de Maisonneuve was to push through Xanten as soon as it was cleared. In phase one Le Régiment de Maisonneuve in "Kangaroos" supported by the tanks and flails was to move to their objective and in the second phase the Black Watch were to move through Le Régiment de Maisonneuve to the next objectives. After phase one "C" Squadron was to move to a hull-down position to support the Crocodiles providing right flank protection in the attack of the Black Watch. A troop of "B" Squadron aided the Royal Hamilton into the town in the

face of stubborn opposition, and it and another troop of the same Squadron moved to the centre of Xanten at 1330 hours to support a company of the Royal Regiment of Canada. The final objectives in the town were secured by dark.

Early on the 9th all units of the 5th Brigade secured their objectives and the formation advanced southward along the Alter Rhein. "C" Squadron that day supported Le Régiment de Maisonneuve into the woods near Bixten, the tanks leading the infantry across country and reaching the forward edge of the objective, after which the Crocodiles set the woods and buildings on fire to clear them of the enemy. The infantry following took their objective with little difficulty, capturing 100 prisoners. Early on the 10th the enemy blew the Wesel bridges, but that day the 52nd (Lowland) Division took Ginderich and the 4th Armoured Division shifted stiff resistance in a monastery at Winnenthal, just east of Veen. That evening all organized resistance in the bridgehead ceased and the enemy had finally been driven across the Rhine, the Allied troops holding the west bank from Dusseldorf to Nijmegen. That day the Regiment reverted to the command of the 2nd Armoured Brigade, on the 20th moving to a new area in the Reichswald Forest, where it was joined by "A" Squadron, which had finished working with the 8th Infantry Brigade to evolve a satisfactory drill with the infantry fighting in very close country. Similar training had also been carried out with the North Shore (New Brunswick) Regiment.

The Allied armies were now ready for the final thrust into the vitals of Germany, and the main attack devolved upon the 21st Army Group, which now included the American Ninth Army. The attack of the Group, Operation "Plunder", was to take place on a front of two armies just north of the Ruhr between Rheinberg and Rees, the Ninth Army on the right and the Second on the left. First Canadian Army (116) did not take part in the operations, its duty being to hold the river and the Maas from Emmerich to the sea, to prepare to bridge the Rhine at Emmerich and to take control of the lodgement beyond the river when ordered. The 2nd Canadian Corps, however, came under the orders of the Second Army and the 9th Infantry Brigade was to enter the first phase under the 51st (Highland) Division. Air bombing and a smoke screen 50 miles in length preceded "Plunder", which began on the evening of 23rd March with one of the heaviest bombardments of artillery of the war.

(116) 1st Canadian Corps had been transferred from Italy and on 15th March had taken over a section of the line.

The amphibious attacks were successful, the 9th Infantry Brigade on the 24th crossing the Rhine to attack Speldrop, which fell the next day. The 1st Canadian Parachute Battalion, serving with the 6th Airbone Division, dropped along Diesfordt Wood on the right of the 21st Army Group and took Erle and Lembeck, on 3rd April with the Division capturing Minden and pushing on to reach the Elbe east of Hamburg, ultimately arriving at the Baltic Sea. In the advance into Germany, the 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade met stiff resistance *en route* to Emmerich. Early on the 26th Bienen fell and later Millingen. Then the 3rd Division took over responsibility for the left flank of the 30th Corps, but by the 28th reverted to the command of the 2nd Canadian Corps, assuming responsibility for the left sector of the bridgehead.

Less "C" Squadron, The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment moved off on the morning of the 28th to cross the Rhine, but the move proved one of the poorest the unit had ever made, as the guide who was to have met the convoy in Calcar was missing on its arrival, so it had to go back towards Cleve before starting again early that afternoon, to cross the river and spend the night in the area of Praest. Four shells from what seemed to be from a heavy gun alighted in the headquarters area without effect, and the next morning advancing with the Regina Rifle Regiment to the start line a troop of "C" Squadron lost Corporal Quinn, who was wounded. "A" Squadron was to support the 9th Infantry Brigade in an attack on the woods north of Emmerich, two troops in support of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders on the left and two the Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders on the right. The attack was to be launched as soon as the 7th Brigade cleared the town.

In support of the Regina Rifles, the "C" Squadron troop moved into the town, shooting up all possible targets and flushing out a large number of the enemy, with whom they dealt. When the infantry reported being fired upon by a self-propelled gun, it was located and fired on but without success. At the same time No. 3 Troop of "C" Squadron in support of the 1st Battalion, Canadian Scottish Regiment, reached their final objective to be met by heavy machine gun and mortar fire and also by sniping. Sergeant McBride's tank was hit by an 88-millimetre shell and burned, Lieut. Warriner showing great daring in his attempt to rescue the crew. High praise was also extended to an unknown infantryman, who mounted the front of the tank under heavy machine gun fire and rescued the co-driver of the burning vehicle. In the afternoon when the regimental

area was shelled, two members of the reconnaissance troop were seriously wounded.

On the 30th two troops of "A" Squadron supported the North Nova Scotia Highlanders in Emmerich, spending the afternoon clearing the outskirts of the town. Brigadier T.J. Rutherford (117) of "E" Group, Canadian Reinforcement Units, visiting the Squadron, begged to be given an opportunity to act as gunner in one of the troops and was installed in that capacity with No. 1 Troop under Lieut. Williams, where he remained until 1st April. Working with the Queen's Own Rifles of Canada and Le Régiment de la Chaudière on the 31st, some 110 prisoners were taken. As the month closed Emmerich was finally subdued, the 8th Infantry Brigade with "A" Squadron of the Sherbrookes occupying the high wooded hill north of the town called Hoch Elten.

It now became the duty of the First Canadian Army to open the supply route to the north through Arnhem and then to operate to clear northeast Holland, the coastal belt eastward to the Elbe and West Holland. Late on 1st April, the engineers bridged the Rhine at Emmerich and at midnight the 2nd Canadian Corps again came under the direction of General Crerar, 1st British Corps then passing from his command. The 1st Canadian Corps, recently arrived from Italy, was about to start operations in the vicinity of Arnhem, and the 2nd Division had entered the bridgehead where the 4th was shortly to follow. The 2nd Canadian Corps driving northwards soon pushed over the frontier into the Netherlands again.

The task of the 3rd Canadian Division was to clear the area adjacent to the Ijssel. On 1st April two troops of "A" Squadron moved to support the Highland Light Infantry of Canada into s'Herrenberg, reaching their objective without opposition. Immediately after them came the remainder of the Squadron with the North Nova Scotia Highlanders. These troops were then ordered to support the 7th Infantry Brigade and carry the infantry of that formation to Beek, a move completed by 1730 hours, and here the Brigade was organized into a battle group consisting of the Sherbrookes, the 7th Reconnaissance Regiment (17th Duke of York's Royal Canadian Hussars), 3rd Anti-Tank Regiment and a regiment of

---

(117) Brigadier T. J. Rutherford, C.B.E., E.D., O.C. Grey and Simcoe Foresters, 1st June, 1940; Commander, 1st Armoured Brigade, 15th March, 1941; Commander, 11th Infantry Brigade, 31st January, 1943; Commander, "E" Group, Canadian Reinforcement Units, 8th April, 1943.

self-propelled artillery. The intention was to push forward swiftly starting at 1830 hours. At a railway crossing, however, bazooka fire was encountered and the infantry began to dig. This opposition was overcome by Lieut. Williams' Troop and a company of the Canadian Scottish Regiment.

"B" Squadron was part of the 8th Infantry Brigade Group, which was to push up the main road Beek-Wehl-Laag Keppel-Duesburg. No opposition was met until in the vicinity of the railway at Wehl, where information was received that the town was strongly held, so the night was spent there. In the afternoon "C" Squadron joined the remainder of the unit in preparation for its push on Laag Keppel, halting as "B" had done in the same locality. In the morning two troops of "A" Squadron with a company of the Canadian Scottish made a right flank movement around Wehl to reach the main axis north of the town at a road junction and thence to the bridge over the Ijssel. The Regina Rifles were already advancing up the main axis, so this party was ordered to stop and consolidate in a good position. The Squadron ceased to be in support to the 7th Brigade and was placed with the 9th with orders to move to a commanding position overlooking the area, as it was considered that a possibility existed of the enemy infiltrating there because of the advance of the 1st Corps on the left. "C" Squadron supported the 7th Brigade in an attack on Wehl on the 2nd, No. 3 Troop, which put the infantry on their objective, losing their leading tank, which was hit twice by a self-propelled gun and burned, three other ranks being killed and one wounded.

Wehl cleared, "B" Squadron moved to support the attack on the enemy positions beyond that place on the outskirts of Laag Keppel, one troop each with the Queen's Own and Le Régiment de la Chaudière. Beyond Wehl No. 4 Troop knocked out a self-propelled gun, while No. 2 with the Queen's Own advanced up the main road to the area of Eldrik, where it engaged the enemy to the southwest of Laag Keppel. On the morning of the 3rd, "A" Squadron moved to the assembly area of the 9th Infantry Brigade prior to an advance on Zutphen, whence the column moved by Beek, Zeddam, Terborg and Doetinchem. The Brigade came under fire from a high velocity gun and bazookas, whereupon a troop of tanks supported a company of the Royal Hamilton Light Infantry in clearing the situation. The infantry dug in for the night at Kasteel, Baach and Wichmond. That morning "B" Squadron moved northwesterly with Le Régiment de la Chaudière through Doetinchem without

meeting opposition until they reached the area of Drempt, where the infantry consolidated.

Still in support of the 9th Brigade, "A" Squadron continued the advance towards Zutphen the following morning. Heavy machine gun fire with some shelling and mortaring came from a windmill, so the advance halted while the artillery silenced it. Later the fire of snipers also halted the movement and while the tanks withdrew to replenish, a troop of flamethrowers went up and cleared the area. The tanks returned, carrying the infantry forward to a harbour area, the Squadron having lost one other rank killed and one wounded during the day. In the area of Drempt, "B" Squadron assumed firing positions and fired about 900 rounds of high explosive into Duesburg. After an uneventful day, "C" Squadron moved without incident to Varden. Headquarters Squadron and the echelons joined battle headquarters that afternoon. In a light drizzle of rain, "B" Squadron supported the 9th Brigade on the 5th, the North Nova Scotia Highlanders, pinned down by well dug-in infantry, being assisted by the fire of the artillery, directed by the forward observing officer at Squadron Headquarters. "C" Squadron moved at 0200 hours that morning to the Twente Canal, crossing to a temporary harbour area.

At this feature the 4th Division had crossed and pushed on to take Almelo that day. The 2nd Division in the centre had established a bridgehead over the canal on the night of the 2nd/3rd, and the bridgehead being expanded, the enemy was pushed back to the next obstacle, the Schipbeek Canal. At dawn on the 5th, two troops of "C" Squadron supported the Royal Winnipeg Rifles into their objective without encountering much opposition, while a troop on the other side of the canal supported the Regina Rifle Regiment in clearing its southern bank. Leader of No. 1 Troop, Lieut. Haddon was wounded by shrapnel, when he dismounted from his tank to confer with an officer of the infantry.

2nd Armoured Brigade warned that enemy supply dumps, including gas shells and gas bombs, some of which might be unmarked, would be captured during the rapid advance. It would be necessary to take the utmost care in using these munitions to ensure that gas was not employed against the enemy. In the attack on Zutphen the next day, "B" Squadron with the 8th Infantry Brigade, two troops supported Le Régiment de la Chaudière to the first group of buildings, but had to halt because of a blown bridge, whereupon Sergeant Atkinson commanding No. 1 Troop in a reconnaissance discovered a spot to the left by which the tanks found

a crossing. With his crew, aided by a few infantrymen, he laid enough logs to give a firm footing under intense, highly accurate sniping, and both troops crossed to enter the town and continue to aid against the savage opposition of the enemy paratroops defending it. Sergeant Atkinson was killed by a sniper and three troopers were wounded. That afternoon in the area of Gorssel a tank of "C" Squadron dealt with a self-propelled gun or tank reported in the vicinity, but with uncertain results.

Zutphen continued to resist stoutly. When Captain Brennan of "A" Squadron learned at 1415 hours on the 7th from the O.C. the forward company of the Highland Light Infantry of Canada that a bridge over which the tanks had to pass had been blown, a pioneer section went to work, but the gap was so wide the task was unfinished by dawn and so the first phase of the attack had to go in without tank support. When the bridge was completed soon after dawn, Lieut. Williams crossed with his troop to support in the second and third phases, No. 3 Troop the second phase by direct fire from an orchard, while Major Bradley with the remaining two troops supported the Glengarrians from the crossroads to the southern end of the town, where they cleared snipers and stragglers remaining. This operation was completed by noon, the Squadron then moving to harbour.

During the day "B" Squadron helped Le Régiment de la Chaudière and the North Shore (New Brunswick) Regiment clear the remaining pockets of resistance in the town. "C" Squadron spent the day in maintenance and rest; held a bath parade at noon, and staged a show in the evening. An information group started by the intelligence officer in the afternoon was broken up by enemy shell fire, one man being slightly wounded. Still in support of the 8th Brigade in clearing Zutphen on the 8th, "B" Squadron failed to meet any organized resistance as the enemy had withdrawn west of the canal.

CHAPTER XIX

THE END IN NORTH-WEST EUROPE

By 11th April the 8th Reconnaissance Regiment (14th Canadian Hussars) established contact some 50 miles north of the Twente Canal with the French paratroops of the Special Air Service, who had been dropped in rear of the enemy's lines three nights previously. To the eastward, the 4th Division joined other groups. On the 7th the 2nd Division had secured a bridgehead over the Schipbeek Canal, in the ensuing week moving forward almost 70 miles to the environs of Groningen, chief city in North Holland, where it was temporarily halted.

Early on the 9th "A" Squadron of the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment moved across the Ijssel and advanced through Kolmschate to Bethman. Two troops with the Highland Light Infantry cleared a wood with little opposition and much speculative shooting, while two with the North Nova Scotia Highlanders moved northward from Bethman and passing through the Highland Light Infantry aided the troops into Lettele by fire from fixed positions in a woods 300 yards southeast of the town. "B" Squadron moved to a harbour area to prepare for an attack on Deventer with the Canadian Scottish. The next morning two troops of "A" Squadron supported the Glengarrians in their advance to the Schipbeek Canal, which they crossed. The other two troops in support of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders crossed on a bridge built during the night. As the advance continued northward, enemy self-propelled guns were reported on the left flank, and as the ground was very open a rapid dash was made to a convenient wood, whence from protective positions the Glengarrians were supported.

At 0800 hours that morning the enemy attacked the Canadian Scottish with "B" Squadron with three tanks and some 75 infantrymen. No. 2 Troop of "B" knocked out one tank and scored a direct hit on another, while some 35 of the enemy were killed as the attack melted away. As the crux of Canadian efforts that day, Deventer was captured. "C" Squadron moved off early that morning with Nos. 1 and 2 Troops carrying the infantry of the North Nova Scotia Highlanders on the tanks to

a point at which the latter descended to fight with the tanks in close support. No. 2 Troop saw the infantry to the Almeloshe Canal, but No. 1 was forced to harbour because of blown bridges.

With his Squadron supporting the Highland Light Infantry on the 11th, Major Bradley, commanding "A" Squadron, made a reconnaissance into Raalte and found it clear of the enemy. Squadron Headquarters and two troops then moved up and covered the bridges on the main route until the arrival of the reconnaissance unit. Again on the 12th with the Glengarrians on the tanks "A" continued to push northwards, "B" Squadron with the North Nova Scotia Highlanders behind, followed by the Highland Light Infantry with "C". The advance took the Brigade through Raalte, where it turned towards Heino, until demolitions forced the infantry to descend until the armour was finally also able to proceed. Two troops assisted the Glengarrians to overcome resistance from mortar fire in Heino and machine gun fire on the flank north of the town. They also took on tall buildings, which looked like obvious observation posts. While the Squadron encountered some mortar and shell fire, it did not come to actual grips with the enemy. At the river the bridge was blown, so the Squadron deployed into defensive positions on either flank while the infantry crossed on foot. A few snipers made things uncomfortable for the tanks in the absence of the infantry protection, while a tank which took a wrong turning north of Heino was burned when hit by bazooka fire, one crew member being killed in trying to escape and two wounded.

At dawn the next day "A" Squadron crossed by pontoon bridge built the previous night, remaining in defensive positions until noon. The enemy had withdrawn and the North Nova Scotia Highlanders with "B" Squadron and the Highland Light Infantry with "C" passed through to the Vecht River opposite Dalfsen without opposition. On the following morning the advance passed through Dalfsen, at noon "C" Squadron learning that their role of supporting the Regina Rifles in Zwolle had been cancelled, as the town had been found clear of the enemy. "A" Squadron had to detour for a blown bridge, but pushed on to Meppel, where the welcome surpassed even those of the most jubilant days in Belgium or Southern Holland. The Squadron continued northwards through Steenwijk to enter harbour. Another detour north of Heerenveen the next day by way of Joure only met another blown bridge, which necessitated reinforcing it, but the material failed to arrive, so the Squadron harboured, returning to the main road on the 16th to make a long run to reach the objective, Leeuwarden, not far from the North Sea, at noon.

The Glengarrians were carried from Marsum and supported into Harlingen, where some opposition from 20-millimetre guns was overcome. As darkness fell, the Squadron harboured at Herbaijum. That day "B" Squadron with the North Shore Regiment and the Queen's Own Rifles moving towards the causeway by Sneek and Bolsward knocked out anti-tank guns, while the latter unit was supported into Wons. No. 2 Troop spent the day along the main road overcoming packets of enemy resistance and bazooka teams.

The Glengarrians cleared Harlingen on the 17th with little opposition without tank support, because of bridge demolitions, so "A" Squadron returning to Leeuwarden harboured. Using smoke, a troop of "B" Squadron supported the Queen's Own into Surich, shooting up anti-tank positions on the left flank. At Cornwerd No. 4 Troop was pinned down by a 75-millimetre gun firing from the dyke and finally withdrew. The dyke and the anti-tank positions were taken on again by "B" the next morning with the North Shore Regiment, which was supported in attacking and clearing Makkum in the early afternoon, while one troop mopped up in Pingjum and also attacked hostile positions on the dyke. The 19th and 20th were spent on maintenance in Leeuwarden, where the troops made friends, except for the reconnaissance troop, which moved in the morning to support the Royal Winnipeg Rifles in sweeping the coast east and north of Groningen.

Under Captain Goodfellow, the reconnaissance troop was divided into two groups, "A" under Lieut. F.H. Milledge and "B" under Sergeant Burney, the former attached to "A" Company of the infantry unit and the latter to "B" Company. Early on the 21st the force moved along the main axis towards Delfzijl on the southern bank of the Ems estuary. Held up by a blown bridge near Ten Post, the infantry went leftward to Winnemeer, where they met some opposition, while Sergeant Burney went northward with "B" Company towards Westeremdam, where fire was drawn, the infantry dismounting and the tanks carrying out speculative firing while the infantry cleared the town. For some time neither infantry nor tanks could get out of the town towards the east, because of open, observed ground, swept by small arms fire, so three of the leading tanks took positions to the northeast, east and southeast, from whence one shot up a house, killing two, wounding two and capturing seven prisoners. Moving towards Loppersum, 1,500 yards short of the town the force was again held up by heavy small arms fire. On a battalion basis, "A" Company attacked from the west while "B" went in, supported by

fire from the tanks to the north. The latter came under artillery fire, but "B" Company cleared the town, into which "B" Group of the tanks moved late that afternoon. Without tank support, "B" Company pushed on to Enum and Leermens, the tanks harbouring in the former for the night. "A" Group with "A" Company moved into Loppersum, where the infantry dismounted and they and the tanks moved against Wirdum, which was taken without a shot being fired, although in the night heavy calibre guns shelled the place.

Early on the 22nd "A" Group supported "A" Company in a successful attack on Oosterwijtwerd against light artillery fire. Captain Goodfellow and Lieut. Milledge reconnoitred a route across the open for the tanks and infantry vehicles without drawing fire, but on the infantry vehicles moving in followed by the tanks, heavy artillery fire was encountered. One tank was badly ditched, the crew having difficulty in getting under the cover of the village, but they succeeded in doing so. Both tanks and infantry were pinned down until darkness, the latter suffering some 15 casualties. As darkness fell, "A" Company advanced towards Jukwerd, and the rain covered them as the tanks arrived early the next morning.

The tanks manoeuvred into positions to fire on Appingedam, but just after firing began the programme was cancelled as "B" Company had already entered the town from the northwest. The leading tank found the road mined at the edge of the town, so the tanks withdrew about 200 yards into cover. "B" Group went leftwards to enter the town, but came under fire from an 88-millimetre gun, which was engaged by two batteries of medium artillery. After the infantry suffered several casualties from snipers, patrols of "A" Group sent out reported 15 to 20 of the enemy in a position from which the scout platoon failed to dislodge them. On the 24th "A" Group shot up this position from a spot just short of the minefield. All buildings in the town were blazing before the tanks withdrew under accurate enemy artillery fire. It was later found that this spot was an enemy advanced headquarters. The infantry was supported into the town, which was reported half clear late that afternoon. The reconnaissance troop was released to return to the Loppersum area and later to Winschoten on the 25th.

With the Regiment meanwhile, "A" Squadron was wanted by Brigadier J.A. Roberts, D.S.O., (118) commanding the 8th Infantry Brigade,

(118) Brigadier J. A. Roberts, D.S.O., O.C. 18th Armoured Car Regiment, 27th August, 1943; Commander 8th Infantry Brigade, 30th October, 1944.

to prepare to work northward up to the Ems River to clear the areas to the southwest in preparation for the crossing of the 9th Brigade to Emden. In the afternoon the Squadron arrived at Groningen. At noon the next day the Squadron reached Vlagtwedde, despite blown bridges, and thence to a harbour area pending an attack on Weener the next morning with the North Shore Regiment. Because the long, steady mileage was telling severely on the older tanks, they reformed into three troops of three tanks each, leaving Squadron Headquarters with two. "C" Squadron left Leeuwarden that morning, followed by Regimental Headquarters tanks, armoured ammunition carriers, reconnaissance vehicles and squadron echelons, picking up a company of the Glengarrians, and moving by way of Groningen, Hoogezand and Meeden to Winschoten, with a few anxious moments *en route*, when the Shermans tip-toed over two class 12 bridges. Headquarters Squadron held church parade and early in the afternoon moved through Groningen, Winschoten and Wedde to arrive in Oosterwijtwerd late that afternoon.

"A" Squadron moved up to support the North Shore Regiment on the 23rd, No. 1 Troop with "C" Company at the south edge of Weener, where they were held up by bazooka and anti-tank fire and there was some confused fighting. Tanks and infantry withdrew early in the afternoon while the artillery fired a concentration, after which the infantry entered the town without opposition. In support of the Canadian Scottish, who were having trouble after capturing Wagenborgen with the enemy, who still held the north end of the town, No. 3 Troop of "C" Squadron about 1330 hours moved through the town to assist. The troop encountered bazooka fire, and three tanks were hit, the fourth escaping without damage. One of the three burned, while the other two were later recovered, but three men were wounded and the crew of the burning tank were reported missing. That afternoon the Squadron came under command of the 7th Infantry Brigade.

Before dawn on the 24th, "A" Squadron moved to the headquarters of the Queen's Own Rifles at Molenwharf, the intention being to advance northward to clear the Rheider Land, but craters made tank travel impossible and the infantry advanced alone. Early in the afternoon No. 2 Troop joined Le Régiment de la Chaudière at Bunde, proceeding northward to Bunderhee, where they met machine gun and self-propelled artillery fire. All machine gun fire was neutralized and despite the heavy shelling and direct 20-millimetre fire, the Troop advanced northward with the infantry. Later on in the afternoon No. 1 Troop relieved No. 2, who were

out of ammunition. The other two troops remained in support of the North Shore Regiment in Weener throughout the day, unable to advance because of craters. "C" Squadron remaining in harbour in Winschoten had the gratification of welcoming the crew missing from the previous day's fight. They had taken refuge in a large cupboard in a house surrounded by the enemy for eight hours.

Finding the plan for clearing the Rheider Land changed on the 25th, No. 3 Troop of "A" Squadron assumed positions with the Queen's Own Rifles very early and during the day worked forward with that unit. No. 4 Troop supported Le Régiment de la Chaudière and moving eastward reached Jemgum before dark. Both troops experienced heavy shelling throughout the day. The next day all attempts of "A" Squadron to assist Le Régiment de la Chaudière at Kritzum were prevented by craters and road blocks.

On the 27th "A" Squadron reconnoitred positions near Bingum to support the 9th Infantry Brigade in an attack on Leer across the River Ems. The Squadron moved off the next morning by way of Bunde and Weener to Bingum, near which the 17-pounders at once took up a position and engaged obvious targets over the Ems, while the remainder of the Squadron lined up for an indirect shoot on targets north and northwest of Leer. At 1500 hours the 9th Brigade began their assault crossing, an hour later the area to the north was smoked and the attack attained success. On the 27th "C" Squadron moved over the Leda to harbour on the further bank and here the next day it also fired until the infantry had taken their objective. No. 3 Troop of "B" Squadron was "teed" with the Highland Light Infantry for their assault crossing of the Ems, and crossed the river on rafts. The crossings of the tanks were so slow they were unable to assist the infantry. Headquarters Squadron and the echelons moved to Holt Husen. On the 29th No. 3 Troop of "B" Squadron assisted the Highland Light Infantry to clear Leer, in which "C" later harboured.

"A" Squadron was reallocated on the 30th to support the 8th Infantry Brigade in the proposed push northwards from Leer towards Aurich, while a troop of "B" supported the Glengarrians in a fight which netted a good bag of prisoners and another the Highland Light Infantry in street clearing in Leer, pushing on to the dyke, 150 prisoners being taken.

Supporting the 8th Infantry Brigade on 1st May, "B" Squadron encountered bad road conditions and No. 2 Troop was heavily shelled,

calling for artillery retaliation, which was delivered with good effect. "C" Squadron moved to the area of Brinkum. The next morning "A" Squadron crossed the Ems and Major Radley-Walters attended an 8th Infantry Brigade conference in Hesel. No. 4 Troop on call to Le Régiment de la Chaudière could not participate because the Hesel-Bagband road was so badly cratered, but the infantry went through towards Aurich, reaching the area of Ulbargen. "B" Squadron carried out an indirect shoot on the dyke area to the left of Rorichum, killing some of the enemy infantry. The following day No. 2 Troop fired on the area of Oldersum. A civilian report that the Rorichum-Oldersum road was mined was passed to the Glengarrians, who were working in that area. That day the reconnaissance troop was divided, three tanks going to each of the fighting squadrons and two remaining with headquarters for emergencies.

Stories were now beginning to filter in that the end of the war was approaching. At 2030 hours on the 4th it was announced over the radio that all German armies in North-West Germany were surrendering. Word was received that the "Cease fire" would take place early the following morning, and in any event an unofficial truce on this front was in effect from noon, while Brigadier Roberts was arranging for a separate surrender for Aurich. At 1700 hours just after orders for an attack on that town had been issued, it was learned that it had surrendered. At 2049 hours arrived a news flash that enemy forces in North-West Germany, Holland and Friesland had surrendered unconditionally.

That evening General Crerar's two Corps Commanders on his behalf accepted the surrender of the enemy commanders on their respective fronts, General Foulkes from General Blaskowitz at Wageningen and General Simonds from General Straube at Bad Zwischenahn. After 11 months of stiff fighting the troops of the First Canadian Army could conclude that they had done their complete task in liberating Europe. The formal surrender of all German forces took place on the 7th at Rheims, while the official "VE" Day was the 8th.

Less "A" Squadron, the Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment moved from Leer on "VE" Day on a move for a show of force in the Emden-Wilhelmshaven peninsula to impress the defeated German forces with our armoured strength. When the tour was completed late that afternoon, it was the conclusion that by the looks on the faces of the German troops that purpose had been achieved. That day "A" Squadron conducted a separate tour from Wiesens through Aurich to Emden. A tour of that town by the tanks

was thought to have eased the task of the Glengarrians, whose task it was to occupy the town in an area in which almost 3,000 Germans were still under arms. On the 9th the Regiment participated in a parade and inspection in Aurich by Maj.-Gen. R.H. Keefler, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D. (119) commanding the 3rd Division. The next day the Regiment was thanked by the Regina Rifle Regiment for "the excellent support and cooperation we have always received." That day the unit moved to the Lingen area into billets, and here experienced the lifting of the blackout and the inevitable work of maintenance was conducted.

Sports bulked more largely in the Regimental programme than for many months, and preparations began for unit, brigade and corps sports meets. Softball and volleyball games were organized in the hope of finding prospective players for the regimental squadron teams. Capt. Grier commanded a patrol in Stavern, where it was reported on the 15th that enemy prisoners of war were looting and causing a disturbance, but there was no untoward incident. When the details of the demobilization policy were received a few days later, reallocation questionnaires were prepared by the personnel. On the 19th the unit moved back into Holland to the vicinity of Zutphen, Headquarters in Steenderen and "B" Squadron in Laag Keppel. Here a scheme for non-commissioned officers was begun under supervision of the regimental sergeant-major. A generator operated by the Regiment was attached to the town in Steenderen to supply electricity both to the unit and to the townsfolk under certain restrictions imposed by its capacity. On the 23rd all personal weapons went to stores, for in future only guards were to carry them, when they were to be redrawn.

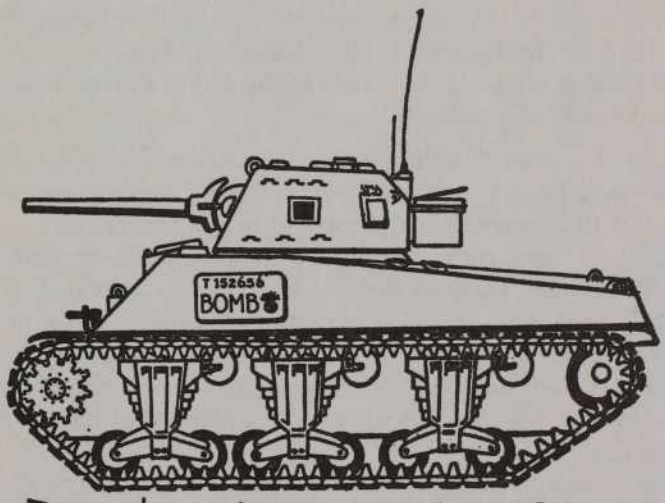
In its new location, "B" Squadron found three tennis courts, one in good condition and the others repairable, so started a tournament, and then won from "C" in a softball game. "A" held a dance in the local gymnasium with free beer from a nearby brewery of about one per cent alcohol, and "B" another in Castle Keppel. The general sports programme included softball, volleyball, track and field events, tug-of-war, horseshoes,

---

(119) Maj.-Gen. R. H. Keefler, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D., Staff Captain, 2nd Divisional Artillery, 22nd April, 1940; Brigade Major, 5th Infantry Brigade, 16th October, 1940; Brigade Major, 2nd Divisional Artillery, 15th May, 1941; G.S.O.1, N.D.H.Q., 1st February, 1942; Director of Military Training, 28th September, 1942; O.C. 12th Field Regiment, R.C.A., 1st March, 1943; G.S.O.1, specially employed, 8th September, 1943; Commander, R.C.A., 2nd Division, 5th November, 1943; Commander, 2nd Divisional Artillery (Temporary), 28th September, 1944; Commander, 6th Infantry Brigade, 10th October, 1944; G.O.C., 3rd Division, 23rd March, 1945.

swimming, boxing, tennis and golf, and began with inter-troop games and competitions. Sports equipment was collected by the Quartermaster and the Auxiliary Service Officer. An officers' tennis tournament and an inter-squadron tournament for other ranks were arranged. At the church parade on the 27th a marked improvement observed in the marching and general bearing of all squadrons was attributed to the benign effects of the drill periods every morning. Headquarters squadron had a dance in their recreational hall two evenings later and the officers another the following evening, attended by some 40 nursing sisters from nearby medical installations, as well as by some Dutch girls.

On the afternoon of 1st June the unit moved by transport to the area occupied by the 10th Armoured Regiment (Fort Garry Horse) near Doetinchem for a rehearsal under the Brigade Commander, who mentioned that he was not calling for an inspection of the Brigade himself. On the 4th the Brigade was inspected at that place by General Simonds. Unit censorship was now suspended and base censorship continued, and the troops voted in the Ontario provincial elections. The tanks moved on transporters to be turned in at Nijmegen on the 5th with two-men crews, but the unit retained Bomb, the only remaining "D" Day tank,



THE ONLY TANK TO COME THROUGH
ALL ACTION FROM "D" DAY TO "VE" DAY

which was written up by the Canadian Press and photographed. When orders arrived on the 11th for Bomb to be turned in also, the unit determined to make every effort to have it sent home to Sherbrooke. The officers defeated those of the Fort Garry Horse on the 5th in softball, and the unit team won from the 84th Company, Royal Canadian Army Service Corps, the following day and again on the 12th and two days later the team of No. 17 Field Ambulance.

The first draft for the Pacific Force went through its clearances on the 9th and left two days later, taking some of the best of the unit's athletes. Major Bateman was guest of honour at the liberty festival held by the people of Hoog and Laag Keppel on the evening of the 13th. Three days later the unit went under command of the 4th Armoured Division, but remained in the same area. Memorial services for the fallen took place on the 17th, Brigadier Hepburn (120) preaching. The first issue of a new regimental news sheet, "Checkers!", was published on the 18th, the name being arrived at by competition. Drafts for the Canadian Army Occupation Force left the unit towards the end of the month, while incoming drafts of reinforcements arrived. Regimental Headquarters and Headquarters Squadron moved to a new area on Sunday, the 24th, the men of the squadron in a hotel and school and both headquarters also in the latter. Here there was a good swimming pool, and all squadrons had an equal chance to use it. All officers and N.C.Os. heard a lecture by Lt.-Col. Chater (121) of Headquarters, First Canadian Army, on the 29th, in which the speaker reviewed the course of the war in Europe from the intelligence point of view.

Transport was much reduced when all armoured cars, scout cars and half-tracks were handed in early in July, when 72-hour leave to Amsterdam began with a generous allotment and it was arranged for an autobus to take 25 passengers three mornings each week to Rotterdam and The Hague. In addition, leave to the United Kingdom increased to ten men daily. "A" Squadron started a library with a fair supply of books, a hobby shop in the quarters of the local carpenter and the men worked on a road and park improvement project to smarten the appearance of the area. On 12th July the unit went under command of the 4th Armoured

(120) Brigadier C. G. Hepburn, C.B.E., M.C., E.D., Senior Protestant Chaplain, 2nd Division, 30th June, 1940; D.A.P.C., 1st Canadian Corps, 18th February, 1941; District Chaplain, Military District No. 2, 19th October, 1943; Principal Chaplain (Protestant), 12th November, 1943.

(121) Lt.-Col. H. E. Chater, O.B.E., D.A.D.O.S., C.M.H.Q., 17th April, 1942; A.D.O.S. C.M.H.Q., 3rd May, 1944; A.D.O.S., C.M.H.Q., 7th March, 1945.

Brigade. The number of Pacific Force and repatriation drafts of personnel with high points scores to Canada began to increase a little, but on the 20th the strength of the unit stood at 37 officers and 621 other ranks because of incoming drafts.

When Lt.-Col. Jenner left for Canada late that month, Major Radley-Walters succeeded him in an acting capacity. Maj.-Gen. C. Vokes, C.B.E., D.S.O., (122) commanding the 4th Armoured Division, inspected the unit on the 28th, expressing interest in the classes carried on in various subjects. That day being the anniversary of the Regiment, the Squadrons held smokers for the men. Starting early in August, organized tours of the 21st Army Group zone and the American zone began, first at a troop strength and then increasing to a squadron strength basis. Each squadron was inspected by the C.O. every Wednesday, and Regimental parades took place on each Saturday. It was announced that the unit was to return to Canada about April.

It happened that Sergeant R.R. Beardsley, M.M., found a barge available for hire, so arrangements having been made he and a party of 14 set sail from Duesberg, following the Ijissel River and thence the Waal. The canal itself, particularly in the Nijmegen area, was full of sunken lighters and barges, while many bridges had been demolished. From Nijmegen the party reached Tiel in two hours, an area which brought back memories like Nijmegen, for from that area the Germans used to send patrols across the river. The next stop was at Gorinchem, 20 miles west of Tiel, and thence they took the right branch of the Waal to Dordrecht, to arrive finally at Rotterdam and dock in the centre of the city. Their next stop was Leyden near the west coast of Holland, after which they came to Amsterdam, where they spent an enjoyable evening. They then crossed the Zuider Zee to the mouth of the Ijssel, following the great retaining wall all the way to the mouth of that river. After a night at Kampen they sailed by Zwolle and Deventer back to quarters.

On 24th August a party of "B" Squadron in a second swan tour first went to Arnhem by the Zevennar ferry and thence by s'Hertogen-

---

(122) Maj.-Gen. C. Vokes, C.B.E., D.S.O., D.A.A.G., C.M.H.Q., 18th December, 1939; A.A.G., C.M.H.Q., 15th May, 1940; A.A. & Q.M.G., 1st Division, 26th September, 1940; G.S.O.1, 1st Division, 6th June, 1941; O.C. P.P.C.L.I., (acting) 7th October, 1941; Commander, 2nd Infantry Brigade, 24th June, 1942; G.O.C., 1st Division, 1st November, 1943; G.O.C., 1st Canadian Corps (acting), 26th October, 1944 to 16th November, 1944; G.O.C. 4th Armoured Division, 12th December, 1944; G.O.C. 3rd Division, 6th June, 1945 (in Canadian Army Occupation Force).

bosch to Tilburg for lunch, and then by Antwerp and Ghent to Lille, France, where the night was spent at a British transit camp. The next day they went to Armentières and Hazebrouck, where they met some old friends and on the following day continued their journey to Vimy Ridge and its impressive memorial. They billeted in Doullens, arriving at Dieppe on the 27th, continuing to Bacqueville, a former unit harbour area. By Tôtes they came to Rouen, where they billeted with Americans. Their ensuing itinerary included Caen and then the beaches on which the Regiment landed, Bayeux, Falaise, where they photographed German tanks knocked out by "B" Squadron, Paris and Brussels, arriving back in quarters on 2nd September.

CHAPTER XX

BACK TO CANADA

Less "A" Squadron, with the Division the Regiment moved to Baarn on 24th September, while "A" moved into "C's" old quarters in Langerak, near Doetingchem. In the new area the buildings were closer together and all personnel were in billets rather than in private houses, except for the officers and senior non-commissioned officers. The unit was also closer to the larger centres, enabling the men to leave camp in the evenings when there was no entertainment there. On 1st October a special guard under Lieut. Lewis to protect Army Service Corps dumps at Zutphen, Diern and Eerbeek left, while three officers and 50 other ranks were acting as a guard of honour to mark the liberation of Calais. The Divisional Commander inspected the Brigade on the 4th, and the next day General Simonds spoke to the officers, warrant officers and sergeants of the 4th Armoured Division in the Grand Theatre, Hilversum, on the question of repatriation. As the weeks passed, more parties departed for swan tours through France, one on the 7th of 14 in two vehicles hoping to reach the Riviera.

"B" Squadron erected Nissen huts for a men's mess and recreational hall, while the squadrons as a whole hauled gravel to improve their vehicle parks, which were very muddy. The Brigade Commander inspected the unit on the 9th, when he spent some time with each of the squadrons. He expressed interest in the unit handicraft centre maintained by "A" Squadron and a bus under construction by "B", who intended using it for tours in the winter. The unit began sending trucks to Germany for wood against the coming months of cold weather. Because of the difficulty of securing replacements for clerks, the intelligence office and headquarters orderly room and the Quartermaster's office and the Light Aid Detachment each combined staffs, while temporary authority was received for the employment of Dutch civilians. Because some schools had to be returned to the Dutch local authorities, "A" and "B" Squadrons moved in mid-October to Baarn, where "C" was already located. The three were now able to have a common kitchen, quartermaster store, vehicle park and fewer guards and fatigues.

Because of the steady reduction of personnel in the unit due to the departure of repatriation drafts, it was concluded that there was no longer any need for squadron quartermaster stores. Early in November some of the personnel left on exchange for personnel of the Leicestershire Regiment, with which the Sherbrooke Regiment was allied and with a battalion of which it fought in support when it entered Holland. On the 11th, Armistice Day, special services were held, and that day it was learned that Bomb, the unit's "D" Day tank, had been returned to "B" Squadron for eventual despatch to Sherbrooke as a unit memorial. Lt.-Col. M.B.K. Gordon, the former commanding officer, arrived by air for a visit with his old unit on the 14th. By defeating the 21st Armoured Regiment (The Governor General's Foot Guards) in a second game in the finals on the 17th, the Regiment became Brigade badminton champions, with a record of never having lost a game in the entire series. Personnel of the Leicestershire Regiment on exchange to the unit enjoyed themselves and asked to be allowed to stay a couple of days more before returning to Germany. In mid-November a Brigade tour to Berlin proved an enjoyable feature. On the 28th General Simonds again discussed repatriation in an address to Headquarters, 4th Armoured Brigade, and the Regiment, after which he spoke briefly to the officers and warrant officers of the unit. As the month closed, the strength stood at 28 officers and 291 other ranks, with three other ranks attached.

Leaving Baarn on the night of 13th/14th December with all its wheeled transport, the unit went to Nijmegen, where the transport was transferred to Ordnance and the unit entered a repatriation camp south of the town. Entraining for Rotterdam on the evening of the 16th, the unit landed at Dover on the 18th, and again entrained for No. 1 Repatriation Camp at Headley, Surrey, the officers stationed at Tweenways in Hindhead. Here the personnel received Christmas and New Year's leave, departing for Liverpool on the night of 9th January, and there the next day they sailed in the *Lady Rodney* for Canada. After 11 days at sea they arrived at Halifax on the 21st after a rough journey.

During the war years while the active unit was away, the Reserve Unit in Sherbrooke was commanded by Lt.-Col. T.R. Mackenzie, O.B.E., V.D., to whom fell the duty of seeing that officers, non-commissioned officers and men were trained for overseas duty. Large numbers upon qualification entered the Active Force. In 1943 Lt.-Col. B.D. Lyon, E.D., after having been invalided home from overseas, took command and continued the training programme. In November, 1945, Lt.-Col. J.L.

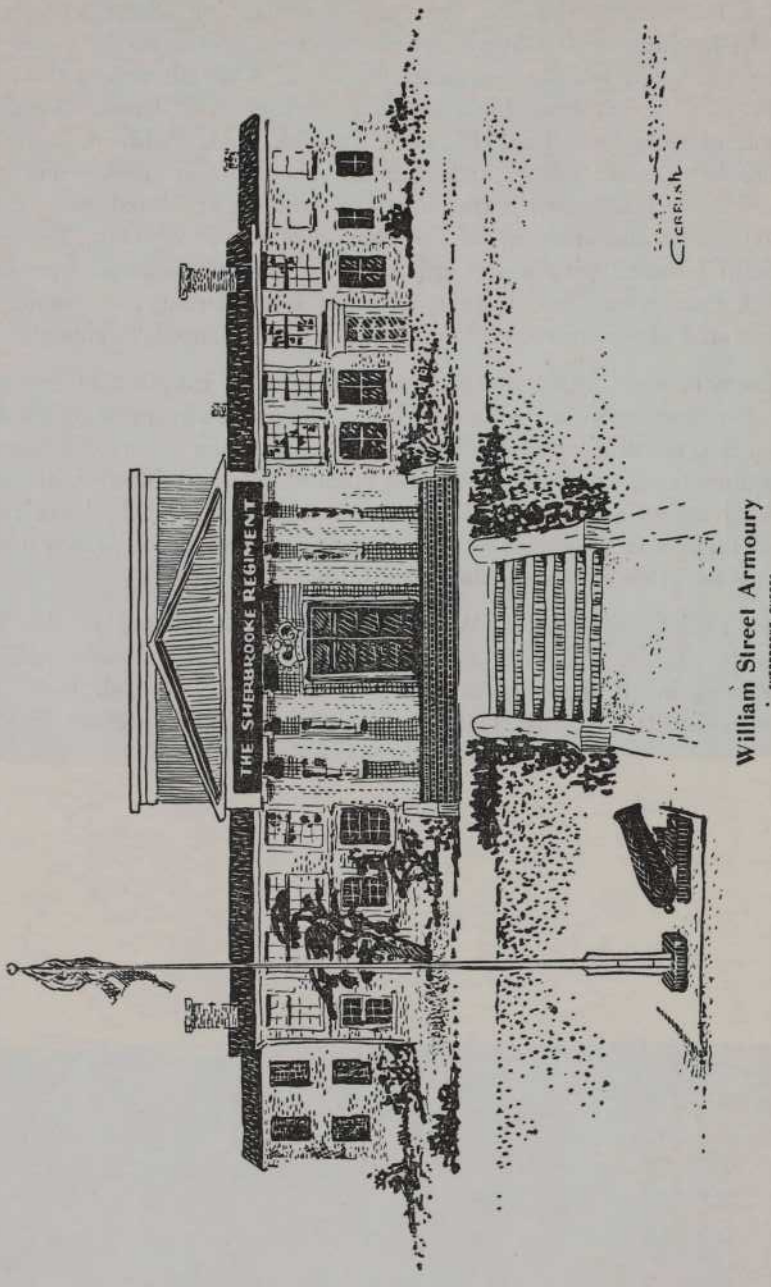
Blue, E.D., became the first peacetime commanding officer, and in his term the Regiment was converted to an armoured unit as the 12th Armoured Regiment (Sherbrooke Regiment), R.C.A.C. The unit was at this time honoured by a visit from Field Marshal Alexander of Tunis, Governor-General of Canada. In 1948 when Lt.-Col. F.H. Baldwin, a former Sherbrooke Fusilier officer and veteran of the war took command, emphasis was placed on the training of all ranks in armoured warfare and on augmenting the strength of the unit. On Armistice Day, 1949, the Regiment paraded with a strength of 135. Summer camps were now held at Petawawa. In this year, effective 4th February, the unit was redesignated the Sherbrooke Regiment (12th Armoured Regiment).

On 6th May, 1950, the Regiment lost many irreplaceable trophies and other property in a serious fire, but although handicapped by the lack of facilities, the unit continued its training programme in wireless, gunnery and maintenance and every effort was made to maintain interest, although no social activities were possible because no construction had yet taken place. Land was bought at St. Elie d'Orford, however, for practical tank training and this step soon showed results.

In 1952 Lt.-Col. W.H. Welsh assumed command and in this year and early 1953 the Armoury was rebuilt and again the necessary facilities for training in all phases of armour were available. Lt.-Col. Welsh was succeeded by Lt.-Col. E.P. Hall, the present commanding officer, in 1954.

Insert Paragraph Before Last

In 1950 a change of command took place with Major E. W. L. Arnold taking over Command as Lt-Col. from Lt-Col. F. H. Baldwin, E.D. Although considerably handicapped due to the fire as mentioned above, The Regiment carried on with the usual training until relinquishing command in 1952.


THE SHERBROOKE REGIMENT
William Street Armoury
SHERBROOKE QUEBEC

REGIMENTAL STAFFS AND COMPANY COMMANDERS TO THE GREAT WAR OF 1914-19

"Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry", Melbourne, 21 Sept. 66; City Corps, 31 May, 89.
53rd "Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry", 15 Mar. 67; From 4 to 8 Coys., 1 Apr. 08.
54th "Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry", 22 Mar. 67; Nos. 1 and 2 Coys., *Active Service, 1866.*
53rd "Sherbrooke Battalion of Infantry," 10 May 67

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	Hon. Lt.-Col. C. J. McCuaig.				3-7-13	
	Lt.-Colonels: (Complete)					
	Lt. Col. Rt. Hon. Udolphus, Lord Aylmer, m.s.				14-9-66	22-3-67
37-8; 66	Lt.-Col. Geo. F. Bowen, Sherbrooke Gsn. Bty.		*Died 1892*		22-3-67	3-6-70
	Lt.-Col. Wm. E. Ibbotson, v. Bowen, ret.				12-8-70	13-1 82
66-70	Lt. Col. Edward Pellew Felton, v.b., R.L., v. Ibbotson				17-3-82	18-4-90
66	Lt. Col. Wm. A. Morehouse, v.b., v. Felton, ret.		*Died 1914*		18-4-90	21-9-95
	Lt. Col. Edwin B. Worthington, v. Morehouse, ret. (*C.M.G., V.D.*)		*Deceased*		9-11-95	18-9 00, R.O.
	Lt. Col. H. R. Fraser, v. Worthington, R.O.				25-10-00	30-10 05
	Lt. Col. R. J. Spearing, v. Fraser, R.O. (*V.D.*)				30-10 05	31-10 10
	Lt. Col. T. G. Somers, v. Spearing, R.O.		*Died 13-3-39*		31-10-10	29-3-14, R.O.
	Lt. Col. F. C. Bowen, v. Somers, R.O.		*Died 22-10-23*		29 3-14	30-3-15
	Lt. Col. L. A. Bayley-				31 3-15	30-4-17
	Lt.-Col. J. H. Blue				1-5-17	
	Lt.-Col. E. B. Worthington, (*C.M.G., V.D.*)		*Deceased*		15-9-20	
S. A.	Lt.-Col. S. E. Francis, (*V.D.*)				1-4-22	
	Lt.-Col. M. W. McA'Nulty, (*E.D.*)				1-12-24	
	Lt.-Col. S. Echenberg, (m.s.c.) (*O.B.E., V.D.*)				9-7-30	
	Lt.-Col. W. E. Baker, (*E.D.*)			9-7-34	20-10-34	
	Lt.-Col. L. M. Watson, (*E.D.*)				9-7-38	
	Lt. Col. M. W. McA'Nulty, (*E.D.*)				1939-40	

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	Lt.-Col. T. R. MacKenzie, (*O.B.E., V.D.*)				1940-43	
	Lt.-Col. B. D. Lyon, (*E.D.*)				1943-45	
	Lt.-Col. J. L. Blue, (*E.D.*)				1945-48	
	Lt.-Col. F. H. Baldwin, (*E.D.*)				1948-50	
	Lt.-Col. E. W. L. Arnold, (*E.D.*)				1950-52	
	Lt.-Col. N. H. Welsh, (*E.D.*)				1952-54	
	Lt.-Col. E. P. Hall, (*C.D.*)				1954-	
	Majors: (Other than in Companies)					
	Major William A. Morehouse, v.b.		*Died 1914*	12-5-82	18-4-90	21-9-95
	Major Robert Gilmour Leckie			12-5-82		3-6-87
	Captains: (Not identified in Companies)					
	Capt. J. C. Robins		18-11-04			23-12-05, C.R. 25-8-13, Adjt.
	Capt. J. H. Blue		23-12-05	29-3-14	1-5-17	15-4-13, 1 Inf. Ble.
	P. Lt. & Capt. Edward Winn Farwell, Sig. Corps		10-8-11			
	Capt. H. A. Samson		1-4-13		15-9-20	1-4-24
	Capt. M. K. Adams (Signal Officer) (*V.D.*)		2-4-13			
	Capt. N. C. Pilcher		3-4-13	*Killed in Action, 19-5-16,*		*5 C.M.R., C.E.F.*
	Adjutants:					
	Bertie G. Jarvis		28-6-71			1-10-75
	Ens. George F. Stacey		1-10-75			12-5-82
N.W. - S.A.	Capt. Arthur N. Worthington, v.b.		12-5-82	*Died 7-2-11,*	Sherbrooke,	P.Q.
	Capt. Edwin B. Worthington, m.s. (*C.M.G., V.D.*)		3-5-89	31-7-90 *Deceased*	9-11-95	18-9-00, R.O.
	Capt. H. R. Fraser, m.s.		18-5-94	Bt. 27-6-94 9-11-95	25-10-00	30-10-05
	Capt. Thomas G. Somers		2-8-98	*Died 13-3-39*	21-10-10	29-3-14, R.O.
	Capt. F. C. Bowen		8-5-09	16-2-11 *Died 22-10-23*	29-3-14	16-2-11

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	Capt. J. H. Blue, v. Bowen, prom.		25-8-13	29-3-14	1-5-17	29-3-14
	Quartermasters:					
66	Henry Braithwaite Brown	Acting	1866			
66-70	Alexander Winter		3-5-67			3-10-79
	John Ker	1-10-75	Hon. 3-10-79	*Died 18-2-00*		12-5-82
	William J. Hunt		12-5-82			31-5-89
	Thomas Rawson, v. Hunt		31-5-89			*Deceased*
66-70	Alex. Thos. Winter, v.b., v. Rawson, Capt.		31-5-89			18-5-94
	Capt. Thomas Rawson		18-5-95			*Deceased*
	Hon. Capt. Geo. Kyle Addie, R.O., v. Rawson, dec.		18-5-98			17-9-03
	Hon. Capt. J. P. Wells, v. Addie, trans.		17-9-03			1-1-12
	Hon. Lt. Harold Benjamin Bray, v. Wells, ret.	1-1-12				
	Paymasters:					
	Richard H. Henneker		3-5-67			2-12-70
	Capt. William C. Willis		2-12-70	2-12-70		16-12-81
	George G. Willis		23-3-72			10-9 75
	Hon. Capt. Henry A. Odell, *V.D.*	10-9-75	3-10-79 12-5-82	Hon. 4-4-91		*Deceased*
	Hon. Capt. Jas. Rattray Duncan, v. Odell, dec.		18-4-08	*Died 13-1-27*, Sherbrooke, P.Q.		
	Surgeons:					
37-8; NW	Edward D. Worthington		19-12-61 12-10-86	16-8-82 Surg.-Major		3-1-87
70	Frederick J. Austin, M.D. (Asst. Surg.)	4-9-68				
N.W.-S.A.	Arthur Norreys Worthington		3-6-87	*Died 7-2-11*		
	Surg. Lieut. (Supy.) W. W. Lynch, M.D.		14-6-02			12-9-04 Res.
	Surg. Lieut. W. A. Farwell, Surg. Capt.		9-7-02	9-7-06		
	Capt. G. M. Hume, A.M.C.		31-10-14			
	Chaplain:					
	Hon. Capt. Rev. Henry Reginald Bigg		15-9-20 1-6-21			

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	1st Rifle Coy., Sherbrooke *1 Coy., 53 Bn.*					
	Capt. Edward J. Brooks		10-3-56			27-11-56
	Capt. Wm. E. Ibbotson, m.s., v. Brooks, res.		29-1-57	Bt. 29-1-62 3-5-67	Bt. 3-5-67 12-8-70	13-1-82
	Capt. Wm. C. Willis, m.s., v. Ibbotson, prom.		3-5-67	2-12-70	Bt. 2-12-75	16-12-81
	Capt. Arthur H. Whitcher, v.b., v. Willis, Pmr.		2-12-70			20-6-73
66	Capt. Wm. Alex'r. Morehouse, m.s., v. Whitcher, ret. Major v. Chris Armstrong, ret.		20-6-73	16-5-79	18-4-90	21-9-95
	Capt. Ernest W. Beckett, v.b., v. Morehouse, prom.		16-5-79			13-5-81
	Capt. Samuel W. Twose, m.s., v. Beckett, res.		13-5-81			16-12-81
	Capt. Walter Blue, v. Twose		12-5-82			1-6-83
	Capt. Stephen F. Twose, m.s., v. Blue, res.		1-6-83			*Deceased*
	Capt. Harry R. Fraser, m.s., v. Twose, dec. Adjutant, 18-5-94		27-6-84	Bt. 27-6-94 9-11-95		18-5-94 Adjt.
	Robt. J. Spearing, R.S.I., v. Fraser, Adjt.		18-5-94	1-5-01		1-5-01
	Capt. J. J. Penhale, v. Spearing, prom. (*D.S.O., V.D.*) To 22 Fd. Bty. as Prov. Major, 7-3-06.		7-6-01	7-3-06 *Died 22-8-26*		7-3-06
	Capt. H. B. Fletcher		25-4-06			
	2nd Rifle Coy., Sherbrooke *2 Coy., 53 Bn.*					
	Capt. R. W. Heniker		2-5-56			
	Capt. Gordon					22-11-61
	Capt. John Woodward, v. Gordon, res.		22-11-61			2-4-69
66-70	Capt. Christopher Armstrong, v.b., v. Woodward, ret.		2-4-69	Bt. 2-6-76 27-6-77		27-6-77
66-70	Capt. Adam L. Grindrod, v.b., v. Armstrong, prom.		27-6-77			8-4-81
37-8; 70	Capt. Arthur N. Worthington, v.b., v. Grindrod, ret.		8-4-81	*Died 7-2-11*		16-11-81

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
66-70	Capt. Wm. Amherst Hale, v. Worthington		12-5-82			10-8-83
	Capt. Alfred C. H. Bowen, v.b., v. Hale, res.		10-8-83			3-5-89
	Capt. Thos. G. Somers, v. Bowen, left limits		3-5-89	*Died 13-3-39*	3-10-10	29-3-14, R.O.
	Adjutant, 2-8-98					
S.A.	Capt. Chas. K. Fraser, v. Somers, Adjt.		2-8-98			26-4-12, C.R.
	Inf. Coy., Melbourne, Richmond *Melbourne*, 7 Jan 87					
	Kingsbury *Kingsbury*, 1 Jan 00					
	Floadden, 5 Dec 79					
	4 Coy., Sherbrooke Bn.					
	2 Coy., 53 Bn.					
	2 Coy., 54 Bn.					
	2 Coy., 54 Bn.					
	Capt. George Williamson, m.s.		12-3-66	Bt. 2-6-71		9-3-88
	Major v. Hanning, ret.			28-9-77		
	Capt. Geo. M. Crombie, m.s., v. Williamson, prom.		*28-9-77*			17-10-79
	Capt. Jas. McLean, m.s., v. Crombie, ret.		17-10-79			18-6-86
	Surg. Thos. Louis Brown, v. McLean, left limits		18-6-86			16-5-96
	Capt. Thos. D. Newell, v. Brown, Surgeon		16-5-96			91-2-97
	Surg. v. L. F. Mackenzie, res.					
	Mackenzie Asst. Surgeon					
	Capt. Alex r. G. Stalker, v. Newell to 3 Coy.		9-12-97			1-8-03
	(Regt. converted to 11th Hussars, 1 Aug 03)					
	1st Rifle Coy., Danville					
	3 Coy., 53 Bn.					
	1 Coy., 54 Bn.					
	Capt. Frederick Dalton		16-7-61			
	Capt. Carter					26-12-62
66 70	Capt. Henry Rowland Hanning, v. Carter, Bde. Major		26-12-62	22-10-66	Bt. 2-10-71	16-4-75

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	Capt. H. B. McKenzie, m.s., v. Hanning, prom.		22-3-67			17-12-80
	Capt. Wm. Thorburn, m.s., v. McKenzie, res.		17-12-80			9-3-88
	Capt. Clarence C. Cleveland, v. Thorburn, ret.		9-3-88			30-4-99
	Paymaster, 8-12-97					
	Capt. Edward T. Cleveland, v. Cleveland, Pmr.		25-6-99			24-6-00, R.O.
	Capt. G. H. Johnston, v. Cleveland, R.O.		24-6-00			8-4-03
	Capt. J. H. Boutelle, v. Johnston, ret.		30-6-03	*Died 9-12-50*		11-8-03
	(Bn. converted to 11th Hussars, 1 Aug 03)					
	Inf. Coy., Richmond					
	5 Coy., Sherbrooke Bn.					
	3 Coy., 53 Bn.					
	3 Coy., 54 Bn.					
	Capt. G. H. Napier		16-3-66			*Deceased*
66	Capt. Melbourne M. Tait, v. Napier		15-3-67			2-4-69
66	Capt. Hon. Henry Aylmer, v. Tait, ret.		2-4-69	Bt. 2-4-74		9-11-77
	Capt. Udolphus Aylmer Cleeve, v. Aylmer to Richmond Field Battery		9-11-77			31-5-78
	Capt. Harry Brooke Aylmer, v. Cleeve, res.		31-5-78			17-10-84
	Capt. John Wm. Harkom, v.b., v. Aylmer, ret.		17-10-84	22-4-92	8-2-96	8-2-02, R.O.
	Adjt., v. E. S. Barnard, prom. 5 Sep. 90					
	Major, v. Barnard, ret.					
	Capt. John V. T. Brooks, R.S.I., v. Harkom, Adjt.		5-9-90	Hon. 5-9-00		9-12-97, Q.M. 1-8-03
	Capt. Thos. D. Newell, 2 Coy., v. Brooks, Q.M.		9-12-97			30-5-99, Pmr.
	(Regt. converted to 11th Hussars, 1 Aug 03)					
	No. 2 Rifle Coy., Lennoxville					
	Sherbrooke, 9 Nov. 77.					
	6 Coy., Sherbrooke Bn.					
	3 Coy., 53 Bn.					

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	Capt. Dudley de Chair		2-6-66			15-5-68
	Capt. Chas. Jas. Robertson, v. de Chair, res.		15-5-68			12-11-69
70	Capt. Chas. E. Towle, v. Robertson		12-8-70			1-10-75
	Capt. Wm. Geo. Ibbotson, m.s., v. Towle, res.		1-10-75			28 3-79
	Capt. John Alex r. McNicol, v.b., v. Ibbotson, ret.		28-3-79			24-3-80
	Capt. Stephen F. Twose, m.s., v. McNicol, res.		23-3-80			16-12-81
	Capt. Samuel Brooks Sanborn, v. Twose, ret.		12-5-82			1-6-83
	Capt. Ed. B. Worthington, m.s., v. Sanborn, res.		1-6-83	31-7-90	9-11-95	18 9 00, R.O.
	Adjt., v. A. N. Worthington, 3-5-89					
	Capt. E. W. Farwell, S.I., v. Worthington, Adjt.		3-5-89	*Killed in Action, 19-5-16*		18-4-01
	Capt. F. O. W. Loomis, v. Farwell, ret.		18-4-01	*Died 15-2-37*		16-4 04 to
	Maj. Gen. (*K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.*)					5 Bn.
	Capt. F. C. Bowen, v. Loomis, trans.		16-4-04	16-2-11	29-3-14	8-5-09
				—*Died 22-10-23*		
	Adjt. v. T. S. Somers, prom., 8 May 09					
	Major, v. Somers, prom.					
	Inf. Coy., Sherbrooke					
	4 Coy., 54 Bn.					
	4 Coy., 53 Bn.					
	Capt. Charles de Cazes		14-9-66			6-2-69
	Capt. Geo. E. Rioux, v. de Cazes, left limits		6-2-69			20-10-76
	Capt. Remi Tremblay, m.s., v. Rioux, ret.		20-10-76			4-1-78
	Capt. Frank A. Bottom, v. Tremblay, left limits		4-1-78			8-4-81
	Capt. Edward B. Worthington, m.s., v. Bottom		29-4-81	31-7-90	5-11-95	18-9-00, R.O.
	(*C.M.G., V.D.*)			*Deceased*		
	Capt. Louis Bélanger, v. Worthington, to 3 Coy., Lieut.		28-6-82			24-4-85
	Capt. Ernest W. Beckett, v.b., v. Bélanger, res.		24-4-85			21-5-86
	Capt. John Fales, m.s., v. Beckett, res.		21-5-86			3-5-89
	Capt. Q. M. Thos. Rawson, m.s., v. Fales, ret.		31-5-89			*Deceased*

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	Capt. Geo. K. Addie, R.S.I., v. Rawson, Q.M.		18-5-95			2-3-97, R.O.
	Capt. John P. Wells, v. Addie, R.O.		2-3-97			7-5-01, R.O.
	Capt. F. H. Bradley, v. Wells, R.O.		7-6-01			14-4-02
	Capt. A. H. M. Simpson, v. Bradley, ret.		14-4-02			
	Inf. Coy., Brompton and Windsor					
	Windsor Mills, 13 Jul 95					
	4 Coy., 53 Bn.					
	4 Coy., 54 Bn.					
	Capt. W. Gordon Mack		14-9-66			24-3-74
	(Leave of absence from Dominion, 6 Months, 23 Sep 70)					
	Capt. W. Bernard Boyd, v. Mack, ret		27-3-74			3-6-81
	Capt. Edwin Geo. Moray, late Sgt., Rifle Bde.,					
	v. Boyd, left limits		3-6-81	9-3-88		8-2-96
	Major v. George Williamson, ret.					
	Capt. Chas. Henry Stevens, S.I., v. Moray, prom.		9-3-88			7-3-96
	Capt. Michael Henry Healy, v. Stevens, ret.		7-3-96	20-3-02		1-8-03
	Adjt. v. R. J. Hewton, prom., 18-1-01					
	Capt. T. R. Mackenzie, v. Healy, Adjt.		18-2-01			1-8-03
	(Regt. converted to 11th Hussars, 1 Aug 03)					
	Inf. Coy., Magog, Stanstead					
	5 Coy., 54 Bn. *1 Coy., 52 Bn.*, 1 Sep 98					
	5 Coy., 53 Bn. *6 Coy., 79 Bn.*, 1 Dec 01					
	7 Coy., 52 Bn., 30 Mar 83					
	Capt. George Nelson Goff		16-11-66			15-3-68
	Capt. Thos. Watts, v. Goff, left limits		15-3-68			26-12-79
70	Capt. Wm. Hutchinson Embury, v.b., v. Watts, res.		26-12-79			4-6-80
	Capt. Albert Edw. Phelan, m.s., v. Embury, ret. 2 Lt.		4-6-80			4-1-89
	Capt. Wm. Wright Moore, v. Phelan, ret.		31-5-98			10-9-02
	(Regt. converted to 13th Scottish Light Dragoons, 19 Feb 04.					

Active Service		*Lieut.*	*Captain*	*Major*	*Lt.-Col.*	*Retired*
	Inf. Coy., Durham, Drummond					
	Kirkdale, 13 Jul 95					
	5 Coy., 53 Bn.					
	5 Coy., 54 Bn.					
	Capt. John Mairs		18-1-67			30-9-81
	Capt. Archibald Bothwell, m.s., v. Mairs, ret		30-8-81			*Deceased*
	Capt. Christopher N. Lyster, v. Bothwell, dec		20-7-95			25-1-99
	Capt. J. C. McCaig, gent., v. Lyster, ret		25-1-99			1-8-03
	(Regt. converted to 11th Hussars, 1 Aug 03)					
	Inf. Coy., Sherbrooke, 1 Apr 08					
	5 Coy., 53 Regt. "E" Coy.					
	Capt. W. R. Elliott, on augmentation		21-4-08			7-2-12, C.R.
	Capt. H. A. Sampson		2-4-13			
	Inf. Coy., Ascot Corners, P.Q.					
	(Formerly Sherbrooke Gsn. Bty. (attached))					
	6 Coy., 53 Bn.					
	Capt. Marshall Rolfe		26-1-72			30-3-83
	(Removed 30 Mar 83)					
	Inf. Coy., Sherbrooke, 1 Apr 08					
	6 Coy. 53 Regt. "F" Coy.					
	Capt. Lewis Albert Bayley, on augmentation		20-4-08	2-6-13		2-6-13
	Capt. M. K. Adams		2-4-13			
	Inf. Coy., Sherbrooke, 1 Apr 08					
	"G" Coy., 53 Regt.					
	Provl. Capt. Victor Eugene Morrill, on augmentation		30-4-08			2-4-09
	Capt. V. R. C. Spearing, v. Morrill, ret. (*M.C.*)		2-4-09 15-9-20			
	Inf. Coy. Sherbrooke, 1 Apr 08		2 Res. Bn.			
	"H" Coy., 53 Regt.					
	Capt. Gilanders Angus McIver, late 58 Regt. on augmentation		(26-5-98) 20-4-08			

Appendix B

SERVICE IN THE FENIAN RAIDS OF 1866 AND 1870

53rd SHERBROOKE BATTALION OF INFANTRY

Capt. Charles E. Towle: (70)
24 May – 3 June at Lennoxville.

2nd Lieut. William Hutchinson Embury: (70) No. 5 Coy.
About 25 May – 10 June at Magog. Attack expected.

Ens. Reuben M. Hart: (70)
24 May – 4 June at Sherbrooke.

Asst. Surgeon Frederick John Austin: (70)
24 May – 2 June at Stanstead frontier in detachment under Capt. Felton. Attack expected. Fenians at Derby, 3 miles off.

Pte. Carl J. Adolphson: (70)
24 May – 2 June at Stanstead frontier in detachment under Capt. Felton. Attack expected. Fenians at Derby, 3 miles off.

Pte. David W. Armstrong: (70) No. 2 Coy.
24 May – 2 June at Stanstead frontier in detachment under Capt. Felton. Attack expected. Fenians at Derby, 3 miles off.

Pte. Francis Bareau: (70) No. 5 Coy.
25 May – about 10 June at Magog. Attack expected.

Pte. Joseph Brousseau: (70) No. 5 Coy.
25 May – about 10 June at Magog. Attack expected.

Bugler Alvin H. Bullard: (70)
24 May – June 70 at Magog.

Pte. Ernest Herbert Bullard: (70) No. 5 Coy.
Magog, 25 May – about 10 June. Attack expected.

Cpl. Thomas Crabtree: (70) No. 6 Coy.
With Capt. Felton's detachment as above.

Cpl. Edouard Crochetier: (70) No. 4 Coy.
Garrison duty at Sherbrooke and Lennoxville, 24 May – 2 June. Attack expected at Stanstead.

Pte. Peter Cross: (70) No. 6 Coy.
24 May – 2 June, at Stanstead frontier in detachment under Capt. Felton. Attack expected. Fenians 3 miles off.

Sgt. John Cuzner: (70) No. 1 Coy.
Guards, expecting attack, 24 May – 2 June at Sherbrooke.

Pte. Edward Albert Donigan: (70) No. 5 Coy.
25 May – about 10 June, at Magog. Attack expected.

Cpl. Edward H. Duff: (70) No. 6 Coy.
With Capt. Felton's detachment as above.

Pte. John Ewing: (70)
24 May – 2 June. Garrison duty at Sherbrooke. Attack expected at Stanstead and other places.

Pte. Josiah Bartlett Garfield: (70)
May – May at Magog.

Pte. Thomas Giddings: (70)
May 70 to June 70 at Magog.

Cpl. Edward Gunning: (70) No. 2 Coy.
In Capt. Felton's detachment and as above, where it is mentioned.

Pte. William C. Hamachar: (70) No. 6 Coy.
With Capt. Felton's detachment, as above.

Pte. Henry Hopkinson: (70) No. 2 Coy.
As above.

Gunner Charles Alfred King: (70) No. 6 Coy.
24 May – 2 June, at Sherbrooke. Special duty by order of Lt.-Col. King, Brigade Major at night with orders to Cookshire and Bury. Attack expected at Stanstead and Coaticook.

Pte. George K. Lanigan: (70) No. 6 Coy.
Guards. Expecting attack. 24 May – 2 June at Sherbrooke.
Cpl. James Long: (70) No. 2 Coy.
24 May – 2 June, at Stanstead Frontier in detachment under Capt. Felton.
Attack expected. Fenians at Derby, 3 miles off.
Pte. Thomas Long: (70) No. 2 Coy.
24 May – 2 June, at Stanstead frontier in detachment under Capt. Felton.
Attack expected. Fenians 3 miles off.
Pte. Charles Loomis: (70) No. 2 Coy.
As above.
Pte. Firmin Lord: (70) No. 2 Coy.
As above.
Bugler Joseph Malone: (70)
24 May – 4 June, at Sherbrooke.
Sgt. Michael Malone: (70) No. 6 Coy.
In Capt. Felton's detachment and as above.
Pte. George Mennie: (70) No. 6 Coy.
As above.
Pte. James Elwin Merry: (70) No. 5 Coy.
25 May – about 25 June, at Magog. Picquet duty and under marching orders.
Attack expected.
Sgt. George Mitchell: (70) No. 3 Coy.
24 May – 2 June. Attack expected at Stanstead and elsewhere on the frontier.
Was at Sherbrooke and Lennoxville on Garrison duty.
Pte. William Carlisle Mantizambert: (70)
For a week towards the end of May at Lennoxville.
Pte. David Moquin: (70) No. 5 Coy.
25 May – 8 or 10 June, at Magog. Attack expected.
Pte. William Morison, Jr.: (70) No. 6 Coy.
24 May – 2 June, at Sherbrooke and vicinity, garrison duty. Attack expected on frontier.
Cpl. David Pepin: (70) No. 5 Coy.
As above.
Sgt. George Joseph Pepin: (70) No. 5 Coy.
As above.
Cpl. Daniel Eastman Peters: (70) No. 5 Coy.
As above.
Sgt. Charles Poul: (70) No. 2 Coy.
24 May – 2 June, at Stanstead frontier in Capt. Felton's detachment.
Fenians 3 miles off.
Pte. William Richardson: (70)
As above.
Pte. William S. Ross: (70) No. 6 Coy.
With detachment under Capt. Felton, as above.
Pte. James Sangster: (70) No. 6 Coy.
As above.
Pte. James Shaw: (70)
24 May – 21 June, at Sherbrooke.
Pte. Wallace Shaw: (70) No. 2 Coy.
In Capt. Felton's detachment as above.
Sgt. George Ward: (70)
24 May – 4 June, at Lennoxville.
Pte. Henry N. Wilson: (70)
May – June at Stanstead.
Pte. Samuel Watson: (70) No. 6 Coy.
In Capt. Felton's party as above.
Pte. Thomas Ainslie Young: (70)
For a week towards the end of May at Lennoxville.

SHERBROOKE RIFLE COMPANY

(Later No. 1 Coy., 53rd Sherbrooke Battalion)

Lieut. William Alexander Morehouse (Lt.-Col. Ret. List): (66)
Guarding banks, public buildings, patrolling roads and streets, March to June, at Sherbrooke. Fenians reported coming by Island Pond and Stanstead. Guarded approaches and searched trains.
Pte. James Cielis: (66-70)
1866 — 1-16 June, Sherbrooke.
1870 — Trooper, Sherbrooke Cavalry. 24 May – 2 June, Sherbrooke.
Pte. Oliver Dyas: (66-70)
1866 — At Sherbrooke, "Was loaded ball cartridge at the Depot, and was given order to aim."
1870 — 53rd Battalion. At Sherbrooke, on guard at Barracks loaded with ball cartridge.
Pte. Allan McGee: (66-70)
1866 — 1 May – 15 June at Sherbrooke.
1870 — 1 May – 15 June at Sherbrooke.
Pte. Lewis Smith: (66)
Guarding public property and patrols about March – May at Sherbrooke.
Attack expected at or near this place.
Bugler William H. Whitney: (66-70)
1866 — 1 May – 15 June, Sherbrooke.
1870 — 1 May – 15 June, Sherbrooke.

2ND SHERBROOKE RIFLE COY.

(Later, No. 2 Coy., 53rd Battalion)

Capt. Christopher Armstrong: (66-70)
1866 — Sgt. Garrison duty at Sherbrooke, May – June. Attack expected on line of G.T. Ry., and other places.
1870 — Captain, 53rd Battalion. 24 May – 2 June in Capt. Felton's detachment. Fenians encamped 3 miles off and at other places.
Lieut. Daniel Gordon Loomis: (66-70)
1866 — Sergeant, Garrison duty and "active service", Sherbrooke and vicnity, 14 March – 24 May, under Brigade Major's orders. Attack expected on Border and G.T. Ry.
1870 — Lieut., No. 2 Coy., 53rd Bn. Garrison duty, Sherbrooke and vicinity, 24 May – 2 June. Attack expected at Stanstead, Island Pond and along G.T. Ry.
Ens. Adam Lomas Grindrod: (66-70)
1866 — Sgt. Garrison duty at Sherbrooke, Lennoxville and vicinity 14 March to 24th May. Attack ex'd on G.T.R. and at Stanstead.
1870 — 24 May – 3 June, Sherbrooke and vicinity. Attack expected on G.T.R., Stanstead and Island Pond.
Pte. George Collins: (66)
May – June at Sherbrooke.
Pte. John Coombs: (66-70)
1866 — 15 May – 1 June at Sherbrooke.
1870 — Sherbrooke Troop of Cavalry, 15 May – 1 June at Sherbrooke.
Sgt. John Gunning: (66-70)
1866 — Garrison duty & c. at Lennoxville and Sherbrooke, 14 March – 24 May. Attack expected on G.T. Ry. and Border.
1870 — Sergeant, 24 May – 2 June at Stanstead Frontier in Capt. Felton's detachment. Fenians encamped 3 miles off and at other places. Fenians also at Island Pond.
Sgt. Richard Gunning: (66-70)
1866 — Garrison duty at Sherbrooke and Lennoxville and elsewhere, March – June. Attack expected on Frontier and along G.T.R.

1870 — Sergeant, No. 2 Coy., 24 May – 2 June at Stanstead frontier in detachment under Capt. Felton. Attack expected. Fenians at Derby 3 miles off.

Sgt. Arthur Mills: (66)
12 May – 1 June at Sherbrooke.

Pte. David J. Wheeler: (66)
1-16 June at Sherbrooke.

DANVILLE RIFLE COMPANY

(Later 53rd Bn.)

Captain H. R. Hanning: (66-70)
1866 — From March 14 to May 14 at Melbourne.
1870 — 54th Bn. From May 24 – June 6 at Richmond.

Ens. Eamond S. Bernard: (66-R.R.) Danville Rifle Coy.
1866 — March to May at Melbourne.
1870 — 2nd Quebec Rifles. From May 70 to July, 1871, at Ontario and Manitoba.

Pte. William E. Andrews: (66)
From March to May at Melbourne.

Pte. James Brown: (66)
As above.

Cpl. Samuel Brown: (66)
As above.

Pte. Joseph Bushell: (66)
March – 30 May at Danville.

Pte. Christmas P. Byrd: (66)
17 March – 17 May at Richmond.

Pte. Watson B. Byrd: (66)
1-17 June at Melbourne.

Cpl. J. W. Conley: (66)
As above.

Pte. William Dayning: (66)
Feb. to May, 1 to 17 June, 1866, Richmond.

Pte. Stephen Dunkin: (66-70)
1866 — As above.
1870 — 54th Bn. From May 24 – June 6.

Sgt. Alfred Farwell: (66)
From March 14 to May 14 at Melbourne.

Pte. John Johnston: (66-70)
1866 — From March 14 to May 14 at Melbourne.
1870 — 54th Bn. From May 24 to June 6 at Richmond.

Sgt. Simon Leet: (66-70)
1866 — From March 14 to May 14 at Melbourne.
1870 — 54th Bn. From May 24 to June 6 at Richmond.

Pte. Donald Martin: (66)
From March 14 to May 14 at Melbourne.

Pte. James McKeage: (66)
As above.

Pte. Angus Macleod: (66-70)
1866 — From March 14 to May 14 at Melbourne.
1870 — 54th Bn. From May 24 to June 6 at Richmond.

Col. Sgt. Donald Macleod: (66-70)
As above. (1870, 54th Bn.)

Pte. Roderick Morrison: (66)
1-17 June at Melbourne.

Sgt. Thomas Paul: (66)
From March 14 to May 14.

Bugler G. W. Snaden: (66-70)
1866 — March 14 to May 14.
1870 — 54th Bn. From May 24 – June 6 at Richmond.
Pte. James Stevens: (66)
From March 14 to May 14.
Ppl. John Taylor: (66)
As above.
Pte. William Thorburn: (66-70)
1866 — As above.
1870 — 54th Bn. May 25 – June 6.
Pte. George Virtue: (66)
March – May at Richmond.
Pte. John Wilkie: (66-70)
As above.
Sgt. Lucius N. Williamson: (66-70)
1866 — 1-17 June at Melbourne.
1870 — 54th Bn. May-June at Richmond.

LENNOXVILLE INFANTRY COMPANY

(Later 53rd Battalion)

Sgt. John Bartlett: (66)
15 April – 15 June at Lennoxville.
Pte. Charles Bartlett: (66)
May to June at Lennoxville.
Pte. Timothy Green: (66)
About 3 weeks in summer at Lennoxville.
Sgt. Jeremiah Leonard: (66)
15 April – 15 June at Lennoxville.
Pte. Thomas Watson: (66)
May to June, 1866, at Lennoxville.
Pte. John Watson: (66)
May to June, 1866 at Lennoxville.
Pte. John Wilson: (66)
May to June, 1866, at Lennoxville.

MELBOURNE INFANTRY COMPANY

Pte. Thos. C. Beattie: (66)
June, 1866, at Richmond.
Pte. Edward Eames: (66)
1-17 June at Richmond.
Pte. James Miller: (66)
1-18 June at Richmond Station.
Bugler Charles Pepler: (66-70)
1866 — 1-20 June, 1866, at Richmond Station.
1870 — No. 2 Coy., 54 Bn., May, 1870, at Richmond Station.
Pte. Murdock Rose: (66)
1-17 June at Richmond.

RICHMOND INFANTRY COMPANY

Cpl. Frederick W. Aylmer: (66)
1-15 June, 1866, at Richmond.
Pte. James H. Baker: (66)
1-15 June at Richmond.

Pte. John Ball: (66)
26 May, 1866, at Richmond Junction.
Pte. William Bushey: (66)
May – July at Richmond.
Pte. Thomas Hart: (66)
1-17 June at Richmond Station.
Pte. Harry W. Knowles: (66-70)
1866 — 1-17 June at Richmond.
1870 — 54th Bn. 25 May to 5 June at Richmond.
Pte. Wm. O'Regan: (66)
1-17 June, 1866, Richmond, Que., on duty awaiting orders to active service.
Pte. Frank Smith: (66)
1-17 June at Richmond Station.
Pte. Connell J. B. Steers: (66)
25 May – 17 June at Richmond.
Pte. Alexander Stewart: (66)
1-17 June at Richmond Station.
Cpl. Nathaniel Wells: (66-70)
1866 — 1-17 June at Richmond Station.
1870 — Cpl. 54th Bn. 25 May - 5 June at Richmond Station.

SHERBROOKE BATTERY OF GARRISON ARTILLERY

(Later No. 6 Coy., 53rd Sherbrooke Battalion)

Captain Edward Pellew Felton: (66-70) No. 6 Coy., 53rd Battalion.
1866 — Sergeant. Attack was expected along the border, and line of G.T. Ry. at Sherbrooke, Lennoxville and on G.T. Ry. 14 March – 24 May.
1870 — Captain. 24 May – 2 June. In command of detachment sent from Sherbrooke to frontier near Stanstead.
Lieut. William Amherst Hale: (66-70)
1866 — Garrison duty March and May at Sherbrooke, attack expected on frontier and along line of Grand Trunk Railway from Island Pond.
1870 — May 24 – June 4, 2 days home and 10 days' frontier duty at Stanstead, in detachment under Capt. E. P. Felton when attack was expected. Fenians to number of 55 were camped 3 miles distant, waiting reinforcements.
Acting Quartermaster Henry Braithwait Brown: (70)
As above. Fenians at Derby.
Quartermaster Alexander Winter: (66-70)
1866 — Sergeant. Garrison duty, May – June at Sherbrooke. Attack expected on frontier and line of G.T. Ry.
1870 — Q.M., 53rd Bn. Garrison duty.
24 May – 2 June at Sherbrooke. Attack expected on border.
Pte. Ferdinand Jutras: (66-70)
1866 — Attack was expected on the border and along G.T. Ry.
Garrison duty at Sherbrooke, March – June.
1870 — Sergeant, No. 4 Coy., 53rd Bn. Garrison duty at Sherbrooke. Attack expected at Stanstead and along Border, 24 May – 2 June.
Private Hiram Moe: (66-70) 53rd Bn.
1866 — Attack was expected on the border and along G.T. R. Garrison duty at Sherbrooke March – June.
1870 — 24 May – 2 June at Sherbrooke and vicinity, attack expected at Stanstead. Fenians 3 miles from them.
Pte. Albert Thornton: (66-70)
1866 — Garrison duty 14 March – 24 May at Sherbrooke and Lennoxville. Attack expected on line of G.T.R.
1870 — (53rd Bn) 24 May – 2 June at Stanstead frontier. Fenians in camp at Derby 3 miles distant.

Pte. Henry Thornton: (66-70)
1866 — Garrison duty 14 March – 24 May at Sherbrooke and Lennoxville. Attack expected on line of G.T. Ry.
1870 — Sergeant, 53rd Bn. Sherbrooke and Stanstead frontier, 24 May – 2 June. Attack expected. Fenians at Derby.

Colour Sgt. Henry S. Turner: (66)
In winter of '66, attack expected.

Pte. Arthur Twose: (66-70)
1866 — Garrison duty March – June at Sherbrooke and vicinity. Attack expected, along border and G.T. Ry.
1870 — Corporal, 53rd Bn. 24 May – 2 June at Stanstead Frontier. Attack expected from Derby.

Pte. James Robertson Woodward: (66-70)
1866 — March – May at Sherbrooke. Attack expected at Derby . . . was on special garrison duty.
1870 — Orderly Room Sergeant, 53rd Bn., 24 May – 2 June at Sherbrooke and Coaticook. On frontier as orderly to Lt.-Col. King, Brig.-Major. Attack expected. A body of Fenians arrested at Island Pond on Vermont Frontier.

BISHOP'S COLLEGE RIFLE COMPANY

(Attached to 54th Bn. before it again became the 53rd Bn.)

(Entries approved by Captain Hyndman and one by Lt.-Col. Bowen)

Lieut. & Adjutant Reginald Lambton Sewell: (66-70)
1866 — Picquet duty round village roads near Lennoxville, June. Attack expected.
1870 — Lieut. & Adjt. Quebec Brigade of Garrison Artillery. Occupied the Citadel at Quebec, during absence of 69th Regt. at front in May and June.

Ens. William Patrick Anderson: (66-70)
1866 — March – June at Lennoxville.
1870 — Ens., 55th Bn. 24-31 May at Levis.

Ens. John H. Cummins: (66)
In March at Lennoxville guarding village. Raid expected from Vermont; also rumours of miners attacking College and Village.

Pte. (Rev.) Ernest Augustus Willoughby King: (66)
A few days before and after 17 March at Lennoxville, guards and picquets, near School College, Village and Bridges. Raid expected. Rumours threatened village and college.

Col. Sgt. Edward C. Hale: (66)
24 May – 14 June at Lennoxville.

Cpl. A. F. Hunt: (66)
May – June at Lennoxville.

Pte. Richard G. LaFrenaye: (66)
April & May, 1866, Lennoxville.

Bugler Edwin J. Morgan: (66)
March to April, 1866.
July 66 to Sept., 68, at Lennoxville.

Pte. Armitage Rhodes: (66)
Guarding College, approaches to bridges, and village of Lennoxville, March, 1866. Raid expected and rumours of miners attacking College and Village.

Pte. Godfrey William Rhodes: (66)
As above.

Pte. Henry Russell: (66)
March, 1866, at Lennoxville.

Pte. Robert Nicholas Slater: (66)
March to June at Lennoxville.

Appendix C

THE ROLL OF HONOUR

117th Battalion, C.E.F.

1916

749188	Pte. Appleby, Hugh Leonard,	117 Bn.,	D.(U.K.)	10 Sep 16
748479	Pte. Kennison, Francis Eugene,	117 Bn.,	D.(Can.)	4 Feb 16
748200	Pte. Mason, Duncan,	117 Bn.,	D.(Can.)	2 Jan 16
749289	Pte. Young, Charles William,	117 Bn.,	D.(U.K.)	18 Sep 16

1917

748460	Pte. Aulis, Edward,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	24 May 17
748992	Pte. Bennett, Frederick,	14 Bn.,	K.A.	10 Sep 17
749287	Pte. Bernard, Eugene,	22 Bn.,	K.A.	18 Jul 17
748630	Pte. Birchfield, Thomas Ernest,	5th C.M.R.	M.P.D.	31 Oct 17
749002	Pte. Blanchard, John,	24 Bn.,	K.A.	15 Oct 17
748853	Pte. Bullard, Merle Frederick,	24 Bn..	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748912	Pte. Burton, Frank,	24 Bn.	D.W.	4 May 17
748699	Pte. Campbell, Robert Chester,	5th C.M.R.	M.P.D.	31 Oct 17
749052	Pte. Carr, Edwin,	87 Bn.	D.W.	18 Aug 17
749297	Pte. Chambers, Thomas,	24 Bn.	D.	30 Mar 17
748026	Pte. Choquette, Harry,	5th C.M.R.	M.P.D.	31 Oct 17
748094	Pte. Cleveland, Elmer Leslie,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30 Oct 17
748538	Pte. Cooper, Stanley Morton,	5th C.M.R.	D.W.	21 Nov 17
748802	Pte. Cox, William Henry,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	1 Sep 17
749258	Pte. Crawford, John,	24 Bn.	D.	20 Apr 17
749056	Pte. Crook, Wilfred Ernest,	14 Bn.	D.W.	7 Jun 17
748121	Pte. Crowe, Wilfred,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	31 Oct 17
748605	Pte. Devenger, Archie Wendell,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748036	Pte. Doherty, Frederick Albert,	5th C.M.R.	D.W.	9 Apr 17
748142	Pte. Duncan, John,	117 Bn.	D.(Can.)	2 Nov 17
748369	Pte. Duncan, William Cameron,	24 Bn.	D.W.	11 Apr 17
748021	Pte. Elliott, Cecil Arthur,	14 Bn.	D.W.	6 Jun 17
748023	Pte. Elliott, Leonard William,	24 Bn.	D.W.	17 Aug 17
749017	Pte. Evestaff, Charles William,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	31 Oct 17
748764	Pte. Frechette, Nazaire,	22 Bn.	M.P.D.	15 Aug 17
748607	Pte. Fuller, Alexander Smart,	24 Bn.	D.W.	29 Aug 17
748455	Pte. Gascoigne, Clement John,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748539	Pte. Grenier, Gideon,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30 Oct 17
748276	Pte. Hesse, Stanley Earl Wilson,	1 Lab. Bn.	K.A.	17 Aug 17
748127	Pte. Hunter, Henry George,	24 Bn.	K.A.	6 Nov 17
748332	Pte. Jackson, Sidney,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
749254	Pte. Johnson, Edward,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748181	Pte. Johnson, John Henry,	107 Pnr. Bn.	D.W.	15 Aug 17
749295	Pte. Kimball, Harold Chandler,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748954	Pte. King, John Ferguson,	24 Bn.	K.A.	14 Apr 17
748726	Pte. King, William Henry,	5 M.G. Coy.	K.A.	14 May 17
749241	Pte. Ladd, Wilbur Hiram,	5th C.M.R.	D.(U.K.)	5 Jul 17
748045	Pte. Larigée, Daniel,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30 Oct 17
748782	Pte. Larigée, Patrick,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30 Oct 17
748176	Pte. Laroche, William Henry,	5th C.M.R.	D.W.	31 Oct 17
748258	Pte. Leadbeater, Charles Joseph,	24 Bn.	K.A.	15 Aug 17
749318	Pte. Learie, John Watson,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748691	Pte. L'Heureux, Victorien,	24 Bn.	D.W.	6 Apr 17

748346	Pte. Lockwood, Gordon,	24 Bn.	D.W.	16 Aug 17
748027	Pte. McCaig, Ivan Frederick,	24 Bn.	K.A.	6 Nov 17
748318	Sgt. McCullough, Wallace Scott,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748438	Pte. McIver, Angus,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30/31 Oct 17
748783	Pte. Mack, Wilfred Abner,	5th C.M.R.	M.P.D.	31 Oct 17
749003	Pte. Macleod, Lockland,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30 Oct 17
748307	Pte. McMarne, James,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30/31 Oct 17
748060	Pte. MacRae, Kenneth Wallace,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	4 Jun 17
748241	Pte. Majaharju, Mattias,	117 Bn.	D.(Can.)	26 Feb 17
748253	Pte. Mayle, Henry William,	24 Bn.	K.A.	6 Nov 17
748708	Pte. Menard, Sidney Garner,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30/31 Oct 17
748907	Sgt. Monahan, Roy Frederick,	24 Bn.	K.A.	5 May 17
748908	Pte. Newsome, John,	5th C.M.R.	D.W.	3 Nov 17
748803	Pte. Oakley, Harry Stephen,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	19 Apr 17
749147	Pte. Parkes, Arthur Joseph,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30/31 Oct 17
748123	Pte. Payne, Frederick Thomas,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748767	Pte. Racine, James Windsor,	24 Bn.	K.A.	15 Aug 17
748921	Pte. Rickner, William,	24 Bn.	K.A.	5 May 17
749296	Pte. Robertson, David,	24 Bn.	K.A.	21 Jul 17
749192	Pte. Robins, Ernest,	24 Bn.	D.W.	23 Jul 17
749011	Pte. Rollins, Ernest Lee,	24 Bn.	D.	21 Feb 17
748483	Pte. Roy, Arthur,	14 Bn.	D.W.	9 Nov 17
749306	Pte. Roy, Joseph Arthur,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30/31 Oct 17
748611	Pte. Rushbrook, James,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	16 Apr 17
748670	Pte. Sawyer, Arthur,	24 Bn.	D.W.	17 May 17
748058	L/Cpl. Schuh, Albert Otto,	24 Bn.	D.W.	25 Apr 17
748655	Pte. Seale, Theodore William,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30/31 Oct 17
749262	Pte. Seale, Wilbert Thomas,	14 Bn.	K.A.	9 Sept 17
748458	Pte. Slack, Henry Joseph,	60 Bn.	K.A.	10 Feb 17
749118	Sgt. Smith, Albert Ernest,	14 Bn	K.A.	15 Aug 17
749005	Pte. Steers, George Walter,	9 M.G.Coy	K.A.	21 Aug 17
748477	Pte. St. Pierre, Joseph,	22 Bn.	K.A.	21 Aug 17
748668	Pte. Street, Daniel Thomas J.W.,	24 Bn.	K.A.	16 Aug 17
748693	Pte. Terentief, Samuel,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
749033	Pte. Terreau, Archie,	24 Bn.	K.A.	6 Nov 17
749226	Pte. Thompson, Guy G.	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	5 Jun 17
748002	Pte. Thompson, Henry,	12 M.G. Coy.	K.A.	30 Oct 17
748589	Pte. Thomson, John,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748632	Pte. Turcotte, Noe,	22 Bn.	K.A.	11 May 17
748902	Pte. Vincent, Ovide,	22 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748646	Pte. Vusachenko, Demian,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748222	Pte. Ward, William Ernest,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30 Oct 17
748180	Sgt. Welsh, John,	87 Bn.	D.W.	22 Mar 17
748188	Pte. White, Horace,	5th C.M.R.	M.P.D.	31 Oct 17
749036	Pte. Wilcox, Clement James,	14 Bn.	K.A.	9 Apr 17
748871	Pte. Wilcox, Guy Forrester,	5th C.M.R.	D.W.	20 Apr 17
748574	Pte. Williams, William,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	30/31 Oct 17

1918

748749	Pte. Abraham, Percival, M.M.,	16 Bn.	K.A.	8 Aug 18
748377	Pte. Bartholomew, Verne,	14 Bn.	K.A.	8 Aug 18
748562	Pte. Bates, Eric Nye,	24 Bn.	D.W.(U.K.)	24 Oct 18
748814	Pte. Belanger, Lucien,	14 Bn.	K.A.	9 Aug 18
748710	Pte. Bishop, Walter,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	26 Aug 18
748221	Pte. Bockus, Henry,	24 Bn.	K.A.	6 Oct 18
749314	Pte. Brisebois, Victor,	22 Bn.	K.A.	28 Aug 18
748357	Pte. Brisson, Xavier,	24 Bn.	K.A.	9 Jun 18
748230	Pte. Dorman, Wesley Hainsworth,	14 Bn.	D.(U.K.)	23 Sep 18

748064	Pte. Dupont, James Arthur,	14 Bn.	K.A.	8 Aug 18
748956	Pte. Elliott, Clarence Arno H., D.C.M.,	14 Bn.	D.W.	8 Aug 18
748175	C.S.M. Fairbairn, Gilbert, D.C.M., M.M.,	14 Bn.	K.A.	1 Oct 18
748904	Pte. Fecteau, Alfred Absalom,	14 Bn.	K.A.	1 Sep 18
748566	Sgt. Franklin, Charles Frederick, M.M.,	24 Bn.	K.A.	10 Apr 18
749166	Pte. Gibbings, William Thomas,	5th C.M.R.	M.P.D.	26 Aug 18
748649	Pte. Hébert, Adelard Delphis,	87 Bn.	K.A.	2 Sep 18
748897	Pte. Hill, Robert,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	26 Aug 18
748349	Pte. Kearns, Melville Campbell,	14 Bn.	K.A.	8 Aug 18
748090	Pte. Lampron, Adolph,	2 Bn., C.M.G.C.	D.W.	10 Oct 18
749291	L/Cpl. Lawson, James William,	87 Bn.	K.A.	27 Sep 18
748905	Pte. Lepine, Alexander,	13 Bn.	D.W.	8 Aug 18
748732	Cpl. Little, Roy Foster,	14 Bn.	K.A.	8 Aug 18
748911	L/Sgt. McKee, Andrew Goff,	24 Bn.	D.W.(U.K.)	5 Sep 18
749294	Pte. May, William Henry,	14 Bn.	K.A.	1 Sep 18
748017	Pte. Mercure, Adélard,	14 Bn.	D.	5 Dec 18
748144	Pte. Nutting, James Thomas,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	5 Oct 18
748487	Pte. Peake, Edgar Lewis,	42 Bn.	K.A.	29 Sep 18
749172	Pte. Peppard, Frank MacKenzie,	5th C.M.R.	K.A.	9 Aug 18
748939	Pte. Perrin, John Percy Wellington,	24th Bn.	K.A.	27 Aug 18
748039	Pte. Price, Lionel Glen,	24 Bn.	K.A.	8 Aug 18
748996	L/Cpl. Scroggie, William,	24 Bn.	K.A.	10 Apr 18
748197	Pte. Senechal, Felix,	87 Bn.	D.W.	5 Sep 18
748554	Pte. Silvester, Arthur L.,	24 Bn.	K.A.	27 Aug 18
748624	Pte. Spray, George Bertram,	24 Bn.	K.A.	22 Feb 18
748207	Cpl. Swift, Albert Arthur,	24 Bn.	K.A.	10 Aug 18
748634	Pte. Viens, Philippe,	22 Bn.	D.W.	31 Aug 18
748370	Sgt. Wells, Harry Wilfred,	14 Bn.	K.A.	2 Mar 18
749069	Pte. Whitehead, Frank Ernest,	14 Bn.	K.A.	19 Apr 18
748272	Pte. Williams, Harold,	24 Bn.	K.A.	11 Apr 18

1919

748100	Pte. Dumont, Alcide,	117 Bn.	D.(Can.)	12 Feb 19

1920

748345	Pte. Heyworth, David William,	87 Bn.	D.	8 Aug 20
748755	Pte. Laramie, Frank George,	24 Bn.	D.	5 Apr 20
748602	Pte. Smith, Frank,	42 Bn.	D.	24 May 20

1921

749265	Pte. Armstrong, William John,	87 Bn.	D.	7 Jun 21
748010	Pte. Grieves, George,	5th C.M.R.	D.	3 Jan 21
748388	Pte. Rose, Raymond Sidney,	24 Bn.	D.	28 Aug 21

With Imperial Forces

2nd Lieut. George Leslie Fresson Forshaw (No. 749144, Private, 117th Battalion)	3/5 Lancashire Fusiliers	K.A.	19 Nov 17

Abbreviations:

D. – *Died.* D.W. – *Died of Wounds.*
K.A. – *Killed in Action.* M.P.D. – *Missing, Presumed Dead.*

Appendix D

POST-WAR DEATHS

117th Battalion

(Recorded Officially, Ottawa)

Major James Herbert Boutelle			9 Dec 50
Major Edward Hugh Bowen			2 Jun 23
Major William Walker Dunsmore			2 Jul 38
Major William John Ewing			1 Jun 36
Major Albert Curtis Hanson			29 May 33
Captain Robert Bartholomew			30 Dec 43
Captain Abel Whitehead			1953
Lieut. George Edward Cook			14 May 29
Lieut. Thomas Oughtred Farnsworth			3 May 48
748843	Pte. Allard, Louis		14 Oct 51
748289	Pte. Allen, Hugh		25 Jan 46
748945	Pte. Anderson, James		3 Dec 51
748008	Sgt. Anderson, Theodore		24 Jun 44
749187	Pte. Andre, Emile George		20 Aug 55
749279	Pte. Arnold, Oliver	Reported	1926
749145	Pte. Ashe, Samuel		1 Nov 41
748104	Pte. Boisvert, Arthur		21 Feb 28
748445	Pte. Bouvet, Henri		21 Dec 56
749246	Pte. Boyce, Percy		2 Apr 48
748959	Pte. Broult, Stanislaus		5 Oct 23
748884	Pte. Brown, Joseph Henry		24 Aug 41
748005	Pte. Brown, William Guy		11 Aug 54
749034	Pte. Bullock, Thomas Alfred		6 Feb 32
748969	Pte. Burnet, Robert		19 Aug 46
748143	Pte. Buxton, Joseph		1 Jul 47
749143	Pte. Carter, Frederick		22 May 53
749229	Pte. Chabot, Louis		24 Jan 38
748205	Pte. Chateauneuf, François		2 Jun 54
748421	Pte. Chatwin, Albert Edward		1 Jul 33
748777	Pte. Chilton, Richard Addison		14 Aug 33
748328	Pte. Clements, Joseph W. J.		30 Dec 51
748461	Pte. Cook, Bert		28 June 52
748567	Pte. Cummings, John Joseph		23 Jul 56
748916	Pte. Cunningham, Alexander Gray (Captain and Quartermaster, Eastern Townships Mounted Rifles)		23 Feb 33
748418	Pte. Cunningham, Alfred Thomas		25 Mar 55
748993	Pte. Currie, John Edwin		26 Jan 48
748869	Pte. Davis, Luke		6 Oct 48
748044	Pte. Desmarais, Edouard Odilon		6 Nov 46
748319	Pte. Doyle, Ellis Newton		28 Oct 48
748740	Pte. Drew, Clare		9 May 51
748485	Pte. Duncan, William		19 June 43
748348	Pte. Dyson, Albert Roy E.		16 Dec 33
748597	Pte. Edgren, Charles John		10 Jan 57
748118	Pte. Ellis, Warren Winfield		22 May 52
748712	Pte. Ethier, Ulric		13 June 36
748042	Pte. Ferrier, John		Deceased
749256	Pte. Finan, Ernest		18 June 44
749214	Pte. Foss, William Kimpton		31 Mar 46
748303	Pte. Foster, Manuel James		29 Sep 45
748113	Pte. Gale, John Alfred		1 Sep 42

749285	Pte. Gardiner, Roger Frederick		3 Apr 42
748688	Pte. Gendron, Félix		26 Aug 35
748261	Pte. Gibbs, Arthur Duke		14 Sep 28
749103	Pte. Gilbert, Albert George		28 Apr 57
748315	Pte. Gingras, Paul Emile		14 Feb 57
748663	Pte. Graham, Robert Reed		28 Jul 49
748647	Pte. Gray, Joseph H. D.		13 Nov 47
748420	Pte. Gray, Peter		29 Jul 50
748962	Pte. Hagemeyer, Benjamin Adrian		12 Oct 47
748838	Pte. Hall, John Wesley		22 Nov 55
749305	Pte. Hartley, Ernest Edward		12 Mar 56
749227	Pte. Holt, Harry		1 June 31
748134	Pte. Jarvis, Jasper Mitchell		25 Feb 48
748794	Pte. Kellett, Thomas Henry		16 Oct 30
748762	Pte. Kelly, Arthur Patrick		27 Dec 33
748101	Pte. Kennett, Reginald James		1 Feb 56
748141	Pte. Keynes, Herbert		22 Nov 51
748323	Pte. Lachance, Simeon	Reported	1927
748312	Pte. Laflamme, Joseph		3 Mar 19
748403	Pte. Lamontagne, Napoleon		21 June 53
748815	Pte. Laviolette, Alfred		10 Feb 55
748283	Pte. Lavoie, Peter Bruno		29 Oct 56
748614	Pte. Lefebvre, David		9 Mar 55
749239	Pte. Legendre, Charles	Reported	1953
748684	Pte. Martin, William Walter		25 Dec 49
748841	Pte. Matheson, Norman John		15 Dec 39
748593	Pte. Mayo, Ashley Wilfred		20 May 46
748676	Pte. Mooney, Douglas Donald		12 Nov 51
748109	Pte. Moreson, Ernest Alexander		19 Nov 46
748192	Pte. Mortby, Albert		13 Mar 54
748243	Pte. Moss, Charles		4 Apr 57
749068	Pte. Moss, Harry Burt		13 Feb 47
748161	Pte. Newbold, George Henry		8 Apr 44
748411	Cpl. Nixon, Walter		4 Nov 27
748390	Pte. Oakley, Horatio Sidney		22 Mar 36
748661	Pte. Petit, Albert		13 Dec 42
748273	Pte. Poulin, Ernest		18 Sep 51
749000	Pte. Proulx, George Henry		29 May 39
748215	Pte. Rathburn, Frederick		30 Nov 46
749151	Pte. Raymond, Charles Francis		27 Mar 35
748899	Pte. Rezinchook, Basil		24 June 48
749233	Pte. Richardson, Ira F.		13 Mar 57
749197	Pte. Richey, Hugh Bellot		2 Nov 55
748909	Pte. Robertson, William Edmund		16 Oct 45
748940	Pte. Roe, Ernest Edward		28 Feb 21
749293	Pte. St. Pierre, George Henry		14 Oct 29
748936	Pte. Sage, Louis Albert		9 Nov 47
748576	Pte. Saillant, Alphonse		27 Jan 25
749061	Pte. Smith, Leo Arthur		9 May 52
749272	Pte. Smith, Walter		4 Sep 52
748533	Pte. Smith, William		8 Nov 45
748305	Pte. Sparks, Alexander John		24 Feb 34
748473	C.S.M. Starling, George		10 Nov 49
749236	Pte. Stormont, William		21 Nov 53
748923	Pte. Sullivan, George		16 Jan 53
748731	Pte. Sullivan, Louis		15 June 57
748707	Pte. Sutton, Earle P.		20 Apr 50
748242	Pte. Taylor, Harold Vincent		30 Oct 22
749235	Pte. Taylor, John Crichton		8 Dec 56

748833	Pte. Therrien, Joseph	13 Feb 54
748620	Pte. Thompson, Frederick George	16 June 37
749178	Pte. Thompson, James Alexander	8 Dec 47
748080	Pte. Tousignant, Lime (Samuel)	19 Mar 39
748439	Pte. Townsend, Francis William	15 Nov 52
748669	Pte. Turner, Walter Harold	16 Dec 43
748659	Pte. Tyler, Frederick Norman	19 Jul 54
748910	Pte. Uncles, Herbert	24 Feb 44
748081	Pte. Urquhart, George Horne	21 Feb 41
748486	Pte. Vowell, John	26 Oct 32
748193	Pte. Wells, Eugene Clarence	30 Dec 45
748084	Pte. Welsh, Edward	4 June 42
749029	C.Q.M.S. Whelan, Arthur D.	22 June 38
748287	Pte. Whiteside, William	8 Jul 56
748581	Pte. Williams, John Cook	27 Nov 32
748092	Pte. Williams, Richard E.	22 Feb 55
749128	Pte. Williams, Robert Anthony	2 May 52

Note: The deaths recorded here represent those known officially to have taken place. Others have died of whom there is no official record departmentally.

Appendix E

HONOURS AND AWARDS

117th Battalion, C.E.F.

14th Battalion			*London Gazette* —
748982	Pte. (A/Cpl.) Adams, Walter Percy	M.M.	19 Nov 17
		D.C.M.	16 Jan 19
748098	Cpl. Berryman, George (1)	M.M.	10 Nov 17
748378	Pte. Bowden, Ivan Heyer	M.M.	11 Feb 19
748421	Sgt. Chatwin, Albert Edward (2)	M.M.	13 Mar 18
		D.C.M.	3 Sep 18
748072	Pte. (L/Cpl.) Cowling, Alfred Edward	M.M.	11 Feb 19
748956	Pte. Elliott, Clarence Arnold (3)	D.C.M.	15 Nov 18
748175	A/C.S.M. Fairbairn, Gilbert (4)	M.M.	3 Jul 19
		D.C.M.	16 Jan 19
748951	A/Sgt. Jacques, Alfred Joseph	M.M.	24 Jan 19
		Bar to M.M.	29 Mar 19
748051	Cpl. (Sgt.) Readshaw, Herbert	M.M.	12 Dec 17
748280	Cpl. Shorten, Foster Travers	M.M.	11 Feb 19
749150	Pte. Smith, Alexander Blair	D.C.M.	1 Jan 19
749213	Cpl. Tilton, Andrew Gale	M.M.	3 Jul 19
749155	Pte. Tuttle, Charles Victor	D.C.M.	12 Mar 19
748828	Pte. West, Frederick	M.M.	24 Jan 19
		Bar to M.M.	29 Mar 19

16th Battalion (*Canadian Scottish*)			*London Gazette* —
748749	Pte. Abraham, Percival (5)	M.M.	11 Feb 19

(1) Formerly Royal Navy
(2) Died 1 Jul 33
(3) Died of Wounds
(4) Killed in Action
(5) Killed in Action

22nd Battalion (Now *Le Royal 22e Régiment*)

748807	Sgt. Barron, Théophile	D.C.M.,	5 Nov 18
748980	A/Sgt. Echenberg, Samuel	Name Brought to Notice	7 Aug 17
748591	Sgt. Flamand, Omer	M.M.	24 Jan 19
738323	L/Cpl. Lachance, Siméon (6)	M.M.	11 Feb 19
748745	Pte. Lapointe, Hilarion	M.M.	2 Nov 17
748266	Sgt. Nadeau, Albert	M.M.	3 Jul 19

24th Battalion

		D.C.M.	12 Mat 19
748566	Cpl. (L/Sgt.) Franklin, Charles Frederick (7)	M.M.	13 Mar 18
748821	Sgt. Gillard, John William	M.M.	24 Jan 19
		Bar to M.M.	29 Mar 19
748096	Cpl. Jones, John	M.M.	11 Feb 19
749211	Pte. (Cpl.) (L/Sgt.) Long, Arthur Philip	M.M.	23 Feb 18
		Bar to M.M.	24 Jan 19
749252	Pte. McCormick, Percy	M.M.	24 Jan 19
748918	Pte. Tarrant, Lawrence Ernest	M.M.	24 Jan 19

87th Battalion *London Gazette*

748378	Pte. Barber, James Franklin	M.M.	29 Aug 17
749030	Pte. Creller, Neil Forester	M.M.	14 May 19

5th Canadian Mounted Rifles

748724	Pte. (L/Cpl.) Benham, Carl	M.M.	11 Feb 19
748065	Sgt. Boy, Philip	D.C.M.	18 Feb 19
749308	Pte. Cloutier, Ernest	M.M.	13 Mar 19
749200	Sgt. Golden, Clifford Russell	M.M.	20 Aug 19
749253	Sgt. Lawrence, Hubert	French Croix de Guerre	21 Jul 19
748236	Cpl. (L/Sgt.) McAulay, Thos. Gordon	D.C.M.	4 Mar 18
749224	Pte. Rodgers, William	M.M.	20 Aug 19
748658	Pte. Seale, Theodore William (8)	Despatches	28 Dec 17
748147	Pte. Shaw, Leslie	M.M.	12 June 18
748037	Sgt. Smith, Henry	Despatches	11 Jul 19

(6) Deceased
(7) Killed in Action
(8) Killed in Action

Appendix "F"

SOME CITATIONS

117th Battalion, C.E.F.

748082 Pte. (A/Cpl.) W. P. Adams, M.M.

For great courage on August 15, 1917, when in charge of bombers sent to reinforce the firing line. His gallant and skilful leadership of his men caused the enemy heavy casualties and contributed greatly to breaking up the attacks on his portion of the front. D.C.M.: For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during an attack near Cagnicourt on 1st/2nd September, 1918. His platoon commander and senior N.C.Os. becoming casualties, he assumed command and successfully led the platoon to its final objective with consummate skill and daring. Held up by an enemy machine gun post, he boldly rushed forward with absolute contempt of danger and personally bayonetted and killed two of his adversaries and by his fearless demeanour and gallantry compelled the remainder to surrender. His marked gallantry and initiative throughout undoubtedly was instrumental in no small degree to the success of the operation and the saving of many of our men's lives.

748378 Pte. J. F. Barber, M.M.

During the raid on La Coulotte and Fosse south of Souchez River, night of 8th/9th June, 1917, showed great initiative and courage. Armed with a Lewis gun, with several other men, entered a German dugout system of three compartments, evidently a company headquarters. A number of prisoners, including an officer, was taken and Pte. Barber captured valuable papers and identifications, which he brought back with him.

748807 Sgt. T. Barron, D.C.M.

This N.C.O., after his platoon commander had become a casualty, took command and handled it through an artillery barrage and machine gun fire with determination and ability. The next day he led his platoon against a machine gun post, and dislodged the enemy with heavy losses, he himself killing two of them. He then led his men on to the final objective.

748724 Pte. (L/Cpl.) C. Benham, D.C.M.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty when in command of his section when its commander had been killed and the section had been reduced by casualties to three men. He attacked and captured a strong point in spite of strenuous opposition, killing five of the enemy.

748098 Cpl. G. Berryman, M.M.

For great courage and skill on August 15th, 1917, in organizing several small parties for the evacuation of the wounded under heavy shell fire. At great personal risk, he carried several men to the Aid Post and showed splendid gallantry throughout the attack.

748065 Sgt. P. Boy, D.C.M.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during the operations near Monchy on 26th August, 1918. He led his section in the attack with skill and dash; on one occasion, with three men, he rushed a machine gun nest, killing the crews and capturing four machine guns. His work was marked by coolness and initiative.

748421 Sgt. A. E. Chatwin, M.M.

For great gallantry near Avion on the night of 28th/29th November, 1917, whilst senior non-commissioned officer in a section of trench against which the enemy attempted a raid. He directed his men skilfully and assisted greatly in repulsing the raid, following which he voluntarily carried out a thorough search in "No Man's Land" exposed to minenwerfer and machine gun fire to obtain identifications.

D.C.M.: For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during a raid. He bombed a hostile machine gun for 15 minutes and then rushed up through the trench, personally accounting for four of the enemy. His splendid courage and resourcefulness set an example of the highest order to all ranks.

748956 Pte. C. A. Elliott, D.C.M.

Along with an officer, he helped to guide a company in the attack, skilfully evading the heavy field of fire, and assisting to capture and destroy the concealed enemy machine guns and their crews. "Although seriously wounded, his resource and devotion throughout was of the highest order," says the citation.

748175 A/C.S.M. Gilbert Fairbairn, D.C.M.

For "conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty" in an attack near Cagnicourt on 1st September, 1918. (He had already received the Military Medal). Throughout two days of fighting, and after his officer had become a casualty, he displayed great skill and qualities of leadership in the handling of the platoon. In mopping up, he captured more than 100 of the Germans, personally killed three and also took six machine guns. Bombing the enemy with their own grenades, he established an important block in the trench, and held it, despite repeatedly strong efforts to dislodge him. Comments the citation: "Throughout, his gallantry, initiative and indomitable pluck were superb."

748566 Cpl. (L/Sgt.) C. F. Franklin, M.M.

For conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty during operations at Passchendaele on 6th November, 1917. When the company of the assaulting battalion had jumped off

from his trench, Cpl. Franklin went out under heavy enemy shelling and collected seven of the wounded, dressing their wounds. He returned and collecting a party, had them carried out, in so doing taking constant risks. Throughout the entire day, he was continuously finding wounded men; attending to their wounds, and having them cleared. For the two days following the attack his trench was heavily shelled.

748745 Pte. H. Lapointe, M.M.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty on 15th August, 1917, and the following days. Single-handed, he charged and killed the crew of an enemy machine gun post in time to save the lives of two advancing sections. He captured the machine gun.

749211 Cpl. (L/Sgt.) A. P. Long, M.M.

For conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty on 6th November, 1917, during the operations at Passchendaele. Pte. Long was in charge of an outpost through which the attacking troops passed on to their objective. As soon as they had passed him, he at once set to work attending to their wounded: this he did under a very intense enemy bombardment. He assisted materially in clearing a large number of the wounded and owing to the other Company stretcher bearers becoming casualties he carried on in this capacity excellent work and setting a splendid example of devotion to duty.

748236 Cpl. (A/Sgt.) T. G. MacAulay, D.C.M.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during two days' fighting. He himself captured, single-handed, four of the enemy unwounded and armed. He was an inspiration to the small garrison of a farm during a critical period.

748266 Sgt. A. Nadeau, D.C.M.

North of Cambrai, 1st to 14th October, 1918, for marked gallantry and devotion to duty during the operations north of Cambrai. While on his way to the front line, in charge of a party carrying the company's rations, he came under very heavy barrage. Although slightly wounded, he went on and succeeded in reaching his company with the rations. Later, with a scouting party, he disposed of an enemy post, killing three personally. Throughout the operations he did excellent work.

748051 Cpl. (Sgt.) H. Readshaw, M.M.

For conspicuous bravery in leading bombing sections to reinforce the line during counter-attacks. His courage throughout was most marked and his reports to his officers proved accurate and valuable. He and his sections held an important post, exposed to heavy fire, and inflicted severe losses on the enemy. One enemy detachment was completely destroyed by this non-commissioned officer and his men, and throughout the operations, he displayed remarkable ability and devotion to duty.

748147 Pte. L. Shaw, M.M.

For conspicuous courage and devotion to duty on 15th March, 1918. When his section commander was wounded he immediately took command of his section and led them on. Discovering three dug-outs in the enemy trench which led to his objective he bombed them, and proceeding was met by a German who immediately came to the "On Guard" position. Without hesitation Pte. Shaw shot the German and then led his section to their objective.

749150 Pte. A. B. Smith, D.C.M.

For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during an attack in the Amiens sector on 8th/9th August, 1918. Whilst employed as a linesman operating under heavy machine-gun and snipers' fire he was responsible for the successful establishment of communication. Encountering several enemy he rushed forward and disposed of them with his bayonet. Later, when the final objective was reached and the enemy was massing for a counter-attack he stood up under heavy fire and sent an important message by flag for assistance. He has consistently shown great courage.

Appendix G

THE ROLL OF HONOUR

27th ARMOURED REGIMENT

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
	Lieut	BOYD Nairn S	8 July 44
	Lieut	CASEY John H	18 June 44
	Lieut	CHARTERS William J	20 July 44
	Lieut	FITZPATRICK Murray J	8 July 44
	Lieut	GANNAW Peter E	28 Sep 44
	Lieut	LOGAN John E M	12 Aug 44
	Lieut	McCAULEY Henry R	26 Feb 45
	Lieut	McCRIMMON Ian J	13 Aug 44
	Lieut	MONDOR Marc	13 Aug 44
	Lieut	MORGAN Philip H	9 June 44
	Lieut	STEVENS Trevor C	7 June 44
	Lieut	THOMPSON Clarence F	21 July 44
	Lieut	TRENHOLME William H	7 June 44
	Lieut	WINDSOR Thomas A L	7 June 44
D 46906	Sgt	ALLSOP Frederick J	7 June 44
M 107424	Tpr	ANDERSON William C	2 Apr 45
B 144317	Tpr	ANDRES David	13 Aug 44
D 26230	Sgt	ATKINSON Hubert F B	6 Apr 45
K 46768	Tpr	BALKWILL Herbert W	7 June 44
K 50140	L/Cpl	BELVEAL Norman A	2 Apr 45
B 48881	Tpr	BOLT James E	7 June 44
K 50288	Tpr	BRAZIER Austin W	5 Oct 44
B 146207	Tpr	BRIDGES John R	12 Apr 45
A 42299	Tpr	BROWN James	27 Aug 44
D 47019	Tpr	CHASTENAIS Maurice	29 Nov 43
C 58397	Tpr	CLARK Ernest A	28 Sep 44
D 46155	Tpr	CLARK Jack A	8 July 44
A 44752	Tpr	CURRIER James J	27 Feb 45
D 46216	Tpr	DAVIDSON James	7 June 44
A 116698	Tpr	DAVIS John W	16 Aug 44
D 46152	Tpr	DREW Donald A	26 July 44
D 46468	Tpr	ELLIOTT Paul J H	25 Aug 44
A 43041	Tpr	ELLIOTT Robert J	21 Feb 45
B 134660	Tpr	ELSBY Cyril	12 Aug 44
D 125267	Tpr	ENGLAND David F	2 Apr 45
L 110000	L/Cpl	EVANS Arthur L	25 July 44
D 46268	Tpr	FIDLER Edward	12 Aug 44
M 100249	Tpr	FONTAINE George	7 June 44
B 63486	Tpr	FORBES William M	7 June 44
D 47041	A/Cpl	FOUNTAIN Joseph P	7 June 44
D 71474	Tpr	GAFFNEY Michael J	12 Aug 44
B 132441	Tpr	GAREAU Geneve C	14 Aug 44
D 129773	Tpr	GELMAN David	8 Aug 44
D 36232	A/Sgt	GEROW Clive E S	10 Apr 45
C 38307	Tpr	GILL George V	7 June 44
F 2803	A/Cpl	GILLIS James J	19 Apr 45
F 30342	Tpr	GILROY Ross B	17 Aug 44
B 144361	Tpr	GOODREAU Cecil E	26 Feb 45
B 137393	Tpr	GOURLAY James	28 Sep 44
K 38174	L/Cpl	GRUTHER Arthur A	4 Apr 45
H 45935	Tpr	HALVORSON Frank	29 Oct 44

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
D 47056	Tpr	HAMMOND Eric M	29 Mar 45
K 100204	Tpr	HANCHARYK Steve	15 June 44
B 114720	Tpr	HARDY William G	7 June 44
F 30333	Tpr	HARVEY Lester E	8 Aug 44
F 30843	Tpr	HENRY Thomas H	7 June 44
D 46145	Cpl	HILL Kenneth	21 July 44
D 131017	Tpr	HUGHES George L	14 Apr 43
H 77808	Tpr	JELLY Arthur	20 July 44
D 46602	L/Sgt	JENNE Lloyd M	8 Aug 44
B 149214	Tpr	JENNINGS Leslie W M	28 Aug 44
C 30765	Tpr	JOANETTE Eugene	29 Mar 45
B 142494	Tpr	JOHNSON John P	12 Aug 44
B 39112	Tpr	JOHNSTON Wilford R	26 Feb 45
D 46394	Tpr	JONES Walter R	21 Jul 44
F 30092	Sgt	JOUDREY Ronald N	14 Aug 44
H 64122	L/Cpl	KACHOR John	7 June 44
D 131659	Tpr	KENNY Hugh V	12 Aug 44
B 50875	Cpl	KLOSE Ernest J	7 June 44
B 145375	Tpr	LANG Keith B	9 June 44
F 31474	Tpr	LEARD Alvah R	26 Sep 44
D 46808	Tpr	LeBLANC Joseph E V	8 Jul 44
D 62711	A/Sgt	LEFEBVRE Martin	20 Jul 44
B 52250	Tpr	LEGGE Gordon G	8 Jul 44
M 51199	Tpr	LICK Alvin E	29 Oct 44
D 46464	Tpr	LOCKHEAD Roger	7 June 44
D 131159	Tpr	LOVEDAY Eric M	18 Jul 44
F 79876	Tpr	MacKAY Keith M	8 Jul 44
B 143824	Tpr	MacKENZIE Donald W	21 Jul 44
F 29901	Tpr	MacKENZIE Malcolm	7 June 44
D 131070	Tpr	McCHESNEY Hugh	13 Aug 44
B 134750	Cpl	McCORMICK Hugh A	14 Aug 44
B 148926	Tpr	McGARRY Thomas P	7 Oct 44
B 114792	Tpr	McGUIRE John K	5 Oct 44
A 28577	Tpr	McLEAN Arthur	12 Aug 44
B 60722	Sgt	McMILLAN Ernest B	7 June 44
K 85328	A/Sgt	McMURDO Charles H	21 July 44
F 76128		McPHEE Elmer C	26 Dec 43
D 46006	Sgt	MICHAUD Joseph D A	5 Oct 44
D 46148	Tpr	MUNRO Frederick J	8 Aug 44
F 30052	Sgt	MURRAY Thomas B	21 July 44
K 71054	A/Cpl	MUTTER James M	18 July 44
B 136009	Tpr	MUTTON Reginald C	6 July 44
C 102524	Tpr	NADON Clarence C	8 July 44
H 87904	Tpr	NELSON Leo C	18 July 44
F 30962	Tpr	NICKS Bert E	8 July 44
F 29857	Tpr	NORDIN Ernest C	27 July 44
A 106078	Tpr	NOTT Harold E	28 Sep 44
B 132447	Tpr	PETTITT Jack	10 July 44
B 134704	Tpr	PHILP Harold G	7 June 44
D 46428	Tpr	PROVENCHER Henri J	7 June 44
F 95262	Tpr	PURDY Robert G	27 Aug 44
F 31695	Tpr	QUANN Francis W	8 Aug 44
A 102987	Tpr	REID Everett W	28 Aug 44
D 27252	Tpr	RENO Gilbert V	8 July 44
F 66221	L/Cpl	RICE George S	22 July 44
D 62686	A/L/Sgt	RIDE Lloyd G	7 June 44
B 138629	Tpr	RIENGUETTE William J	29 Sep 44
D 46764	Tpr	RODGERS John L	18 July 44

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
H 8906	Tpr	SAAR Durward A	8 July 44
K 66682	Tpr	SCHNEIDER Edwin H J	8 July 44
D 131088	Tpr	SEASTRAND Frank A	25 July 44
M 100206	Tpr	SEVEREID Junuis M	8 June 44
D 131129	Tpr	SHEPHERD Lester J	13 Aug 44
A 106964	Tpr	SMITH William J	12 Aug 44
H 63810	Tpr	SOSNOWSKI Joseph	7 June 44
B 62373	A/Cpl	SPENCE John A	5 Oct 44
K 51228	Tpr	STEWART Donald H	7 June 44
B 49365	Tpr	STINSON Sanford F	8 July 44
D 131145	Tpr	TAYLOR Reginald A	16 Sep 45
F 95714	Tpr	UHLMAN Murray C	13 Aug 44
C 31680	Tpr	WEBSTER William E	2 June 44
M 100210	Tpr	WHITE Alfred	7 June 44
B 48757	Tpr	WHITNEY Richard H	5 Oct 44
D 46352	Tpr	WILKINSON Norman E	7 June 44
D 47060	Tpr	WILLIAMS Leonard M	8 Oct 44
A 42201	Tpr	WOOD Colin E	12 Aug 44
C 120218	Tpr	ZEBEDEE William W	28 Sep 44

TOTAL – 128

THE SHERBROOKE FUSILIERS REGIMENT, C.I.C.

FATAL CASUALTIES

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
D 46133	Pte	MacKENZIE Frederick J	23 May 41
D 46184	A/Cpl	WILSON Ronald P	23 May 41

TOTAL – 2

Appendix H

NON-FATAL BATTLE CASUALTIES (WOUNDED)

27th ARMOURED REGIMENT

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
	Lieut	ARCHIBALD Arthur J	13 Aug 44
	Lieut	ARCHIBALD Raymond D	14 Aug 44
	Capt	BATEMAN Merrit H	13 Aug 44
	Capt	BELTON Hector M	4 Oct 44
	Lieut	BENNETT Charles W	18 July 44
	Major	BINGHAM Fred W K	9 July 44
	Capt	BRADLEY Douglas H	28 Sep 44
	Major	BRENNAN John P	28 Apr 45
	Lieut	COLBECK Haggitt G M	13 Aug 44
	Lieut	CORLESS John D	21 July 44
	Lieut	CRAIG John D	8 Aug 44
	A/Capt	DAVIES Lawrence N	18 July 44
	Capt	DICK Kenneth Y	12 Aug 44
	Lieut	DUNN Stanley L	31 Mar 45
	Lieut	FOSTER Hugh D	18 July 44
	A/Major	FUGER Joseph E	26 Feb 45

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
	Capt	GILBERT Joseph H	9 July 44
	Lieut	GOULD Thomas G	8 Aug 44
	Capt	GOULD Thomas G	26 Feb 45
	Lieut	GRAINGER William F	7 June 44
	Lieut	GRANT MacCallum S	14 Aug 44
	Lieut	HADDON Albert W	5 Apr 45
	Lieut	HORAN Desmond F	9 Mar 45
	Lieut	KRAUS Gordon A	7 June 44
	Lieut	KUPCHENKO Vladimir H	18 July 44
	Lieut	KUPCHENKO Vladimir H	8 Mar 45
	Lieut	LABELLE Robert J	15 Aug 44
	Major	MAHON George S	7 June 44
	Lieut	McINTOSH Alexander F	9 Oct 44
	Lieut	McMAHON John F R	6 Oct 44
	Lieut	MILLIGAN Bernard M	28 Sep 44
	Lieut	PAYNE Wesley G	30 Mar 45
	Major	RADLEY WALTERS, S.V.	30 Aug 44
	Lieut	SNIDER Richard C	21 July 44
	Lieut	SPEARE William C	21 July 44
	Lieut	STEEVES Keith L	7 June 44
	A/Capt	TAYLOR Scott F D	8 Aug 44
	Lieut	WARRINER Robert A	29 Mar 45
	Major	WEBER William C	18 July 44
	Lieut	WHITE Walter M	10 Apr 45
	Lieut	WILLIAMS Charles M	27 Aug 44
	Lieut	WOOD Samuel W	25 Aug 44
B 63049	A/Cpl	ADAIR Raymond E	14 Aug 44
D 46726	A/Sgt	ALLISON Robert	18 July 44
B 41737	Tpr	ANDERSON Daniel R	11 June 44
A 117774	Tpr	ARNOTT Harold J	8 July 44
F 30111	Sgt	ARSENAULT Charles R	28 Sep 44
D 46151	Tpr	ASQUITH Alan	16 June 44
A 116444	Tpr	ATKINSON Fred W	11 June 44
D 46157	Sgt	AULIS Gilbert E	7 June 44
B 110781	A/Sgt	BAILEY Dalmain	26 Feb 45
A 104039	Tpr	BAKER Lee J	7 June 44
A 87294	Tpr	BALFOUR Bruce L	13 Aug 44
B 135486	Tpr	BAXTER Gerald R J	12 Aug 44
K 69777	Tpr	BEAMISH Ora W	31 Mar 45
D 46374	Sgt	BEARDSLEY Ralph R	2 Aug 44
D 46612	Sgt	BEGIN Denis E	8 July 44
C 58513	Tpr	BENNETT Wilfred E	4 Oct 44
A 42013	Cpl	BIRCH Hubert	12 Oct 44
B 42166	Tpr	BLACKWELL Edmund P	7 June 44
B 134752	Tpr	BOYD Arnold B	29 Mar 45
C 100613	Tpr	BOYD Edgar W	7 June 44
C 33355	Tpr	BRADFORD Lawrence	7 June 44
K 51769	Tpr	BRIGGS Raymond C	29 Mar 45
B 115772	Tpr	BROADBENT William M	24 Apr 45
K 46559	L/Cpl	BUJAK John	6 Apr 45
A 44265	Sgt	BURNEY Nelson G R	8 July 44
A 44265	Sgt	BURNEY Nelson G R	30 Oct 44
F 51364	Tpr	CAMERON Blair D	12 Apr 45
B 63479	A/Cpl	CAMPBELL Harry	7 June 44
F 29856	Sgt	CAMPBELL Robert W	14 Aug 44
F 29900	A/Cpl	CANNING Reagh A	28 Aug 44
B 110776	Tpr	CARTER Frank C	21 Feb 45
B 133994	Tpr	CARTER Harry L	21 July 44

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
A 43076	Tpr	CASE George E	26 Sep 44
D 46103	Sgt	CATHCART Raymond A	8 Oct 44
D 46463	L/Cpl	CHABOTAR Michael	29 Mar 45
D 36371	Tpr	CHAPMAN Robert S	18 July 44
L 65326	Tpr	CHASE Lloyd F	8 July 44
B 147478	Tpr	CHEESEMAN John K	5 Oct 44
M 104147	Tpr	CHRENEK Matthew F	26 Sep 44
D 46260	Tpr	CHRYSTAL Adelard R J	8 July 44
F 51788	Tpr	CLARE Joseph	21 Feb 45
D 46588	Tpr	CLARK George V	7 June 44
C 103267	Tpr	CLARK Weldon H	8 Aug 44
A 44698	Tpr	CLAXTON Louis J	19 July 44
K 37730	Tpr	CLOSS Harvey A	8 July 44
B 132754	Tpr	CLUTTERBUCK Leo P	28 Sep 44
D 46986	Tpr	COMPAGNA Lionel G	21 July 44
B 148344	Tpr	CONDON Henry F	5 Oct 44
D 46948	Tpr	COOK Edward V	21 July 44
D 46953	Tpr	COOMER Harry	5 Oct 44
D 46797	A/Sgt	CORMIER Arthur J	8 July 44
A 42195	Tpr	CROFT Kenneth D	13 Aug 44
F 29855	L/Cpl	CROKE Douglas O	18 July 44
H 26395	Sgt	CUDDIE Lloyd W	18 Oct 44
A 44752	Tpr	CURRIER James J	9 June 44
B 63492	Tpr	DANCY Douglas	24 Apr 45
D 38026	Tpr	DANKOFF Abie	26 Feb 45
K 100234	Tpr	DAVIDSON James H	14 Aug 44
M 104389	Tpr	DAVIDSON Norman A	8 July 44
D 46904	L/Cpl	DAVIS Milton D	23 Apr 45
C 103313	Tpr	DEACON Lorne W	26 Aug 44
D 131691	Tpr	DEGARIE Leon J	6 Sep 44
D 46278	Cpl	DESILET Elmer L	8 July 44
D 46687	Tpr	DISTEFANO Roger L J	26 Aug 44
C 102095	Tpr	DONNELLY George	29 Oct 44
D 47058	Cpl	DRODGE Gordon M	7 June 44
H 100080	Tpr	DUBOIS Arthur C	29 Sep 44
L 105167	Tpr	DUGUID David J	4 Oct 44
A 3543	A/Cpl	DUNDAS Donald M	27 Sep 44
B 114941	Tpr	EASTMAN Correl K	29 Sep 44
D 46641	Tpr	FARMER Reginald J S	18 July 44
B 136169	Tpr	FENTON Norman	23 Apr 45
F 5382	A/L/Sgt	FISHER Hugh G	7 June 44
B 41670	A/Cpl	FISHER James L	18 July 44
B 132455	Tpr	FLETCHER James R	8 July 44
B 136061	Tpr	FLINDALL Edward B	11 Oct 44
D 46547	A/Sgt	FUTTER Harold A	8 July 44
C 102007	Tpr	GAGNE Arthur J	24 Oct 44
F 30299	Sgt	GARBER Philip G	8 July 44
D 46221	Tpr	GILBERT Leonidas J	5 Aug 44
F 29746	Tpr	GILLARD Harold W	18 July 44
F 56419	Tpr	GIOVANNETTI John L	5 Oct 44
D 76534	Tpr	GLADWIN Frederick W	13 Aug 44
G 19955	Tpr	GRAHAM Stanley J	30 Mar 45
B 41898	Tpr	GREENE Richard	25 Aug 44
H 26079	A/Cpl	GREENWAY Jack E	26 Feb 45
L 54965	Tpr	GULL Erling E	7 June 44
A 106806	Tpr	HAIGHT William J	19 Nov 44
L 65624	Tpr	HANSON Lloyd A	9 July 44
L 100076	Tpr	HARRIS Roy V	25 Aug 44

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
F 66402	Tpr	HARRISON Richard G	8 Aug 44
C 90054	A/Cpl	HART Peter J	11 Oct 44
A 44246	L/Cpl	HARVEY George E	26 Feb 45
A 44039	Sgt	HEDDLE Harold S	14 Aug 44
B 134695	L/Cpl	HERMAN Edward J	13 Aug 44
A 106603	Tpr	HILBORN Allan A	29 Mar 45
K 45510	A/Sgt	HOWELL Douglas V	21 July 44
D 131118	Tpr	HUGHES Douglas T	8 Aug 44
D 141098	Tpr	HULL Norman J	23 July 44
A 104596	Tpr	HUNTER Harley J	21 July 44
K 100023	A/Cpl	HUTCHESON Robert E	8 July 44
D 46027	S S M	JACKSON Donald P H	11 July 44
M 56339	Tpr	JACOBSEN Nels S	21 July 44
D 46005	L/Cpl	JAMESON William R	10 July 44
B 62479	Tpr	JENKINS Henry M	7 June 44
K 76679	Tpr	JOHNSON Floyd F	7 June 44
K 76679	Tpr	JOHNSON Floyd F	2 Apr 45
B 63042	Tpr	JONES Denis G	18 July 44
D 46114	Tpr	JORDAN Arthur D	25 July 44
M 107625	Tpr	KANGAS John E	23 Apr 45
D 46730	Tpr	KASPARD Henry M	12 Aug 44
H 1404	Tpr	KEMP Burton	26 Sep 44
H 1200	Tpr	KING Frederick	26 Aug 44
L 105788	Tpr	KIRKNESS James A	26 Aug 44
C 121456	Tpr	LADOUCEUR Maurice E	16 Aug 44
B 48984	Tpr	LARMONTE Philip P	26 Feb 45
D 46134	Tpr	LARO Harold E	8 Aug 44
D 46085	A/Cpl	LAROCQUE Wilma	28 Sep 44
L 100021	Tpr	LAUER Adolph J	18 July 44
D 31006	A/L/Sgt	LAVALLIERE Douglas R	7 June 44
D 46536	A/Cpl	LAY Albert	21 July 44
D 46308	L/Cpl	LEFEBVRE Rene U J	28 Sep 44
D 11663	Sgt	LEITH Stuart P	10 June 44
C 52127	Tpr	LEMON Kenneth R	7 June 45
B 143319	Tpr	MacDOUGALL James A	26 Feb 44
G 45461	Tpr	MAGUIRE Edgar M	20 July 44
B 50776	Tpr	MARTINEAU Ernest M	14 Aug 44
K 66144	A/Cpl	MAYNARD Edward F	7 June 44
K 66144	Cpl	MAYNARD Edward F	26 Feb 45
M 34077	Sgt	McBRIDE Lloyd H	29 Mar 45
B 146703	Tpr	McCLURE Laurie G.	27 Sep 44
M 50833	Tpr	McGILLIVRAY Harold R	13 Aug 44
A 106373	Tpr	McMULLEN Joseph M	23 July 44
B 148777	Tpr	MILFORD George A	28 Sep 44
C 120740	Tpr	MILLER William S	7 Oct 44
D 46614	Sgt	MILNE Harry A	26 Aug 44
D 131744	Tpr	MORENCY Joseph P G	23 Apr 45
D 138252	Tpr	MORRISON James A	12 Apr 45
D 131557	Tpr	MUNRO William I	9 July 44
M 107544	Tpr	MYSHAK Peter	4 Apr 45
L 66270	Tpr	NEUMAN Joe	8 July 44
B 148833	Tpr	NIX Donald M	31 Oct 44
D 46589	Tpr	NORRIS Raymond P	6 June 44
D 46589	Tpr	NORRIS Raymond P	21 July 44
B 51709	Sgt	NORTON Lysle A	17 Aug 44
F 87446	Tpr	O'BRIEN Aurele F J	18 July 44
H 1346	Tpr	OLIMB Robert	19 Aug 44
B 62495	Tpr	PAQUETTE Paul A	26 Sep 44

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
D 46321	Cpl	PAQUETTE Paul E J	8 July 44
D 46943	Sgt	PARSONS Angus J	26 Sep 44
F 51163	Tpr	PATTERSON Ronald I	13 Aug 44
D 46716	Tpr	PELOQUIN Stuart J A	7 June 44
D 47033	Tpr	PILON Rolland	28 Sep 44
D 46257	Cpl	PREMONT Jean A A	7 June 44
F 95262	Tpr	PURDY Robert G	11 June 44
K 46560	Cpl	QUINN Thomas	29 Mar 45
B 80580	Tpr	RABBITTS Robert E	24 Apr 45
D 46892	Sgt	READ Reginald	7 June 44
D 46102	Tpr	RICHARDS George E F	18 July 44
B 63163	Tpr	ROBERTS Walter T E	4 Aug 44
B 132450	Tpr	ROMANOW John	26 Feb 45
M 36865	Tpr	RUSSELL John W	14 Aug 44
B 62929	Cpl	SAMBROOK Albert E	7 June 44
D 46135	Sgt	SAVARD Joseph S	7 June 44
D 46135	Sgt	SAVARD Joseph S	21 Feb 45
B 66623	Tpr	SCRIVER Llewellyn C	8 Mar 45
B 118515	Tpr	SEDORE William R	26 Feb 45
A 104729	Tpr	SHANNON Chester M	7 June 44
K 46745	Tpr	SHEWCHUK Horace M	18 July 44
M 65824	Tpr	SKAHL Arnold O	18 July 44
L 41540	Tpr	SLATER Edwin W T	23 Oct 44
F 30016	Tpr	SLAUENWHITE James C	12 Aug 44
F 30426	Tpr	SMITH William R	19 July 44
B 138469	Tpr	SOLINGER Robert J	16 June 44
A 87203	Tpr	SOUCHEREAU Arthur J	28 Sep 44
F 66388	Tpr	SPONAGLE Ward D	12 Aug 44
C 101896	Tpr	SPRINGETT Gerald J	12 Aug 44
M 107487	Tpr	STARMAN Peter C	8 July 44
M 107504	Tpr	STEWART John	7 Apr 45
D 46883	Tpr	STONE Walter S	8 July 44
H 1253	Tpr	STONHAM Ronald R C	26 Feb 45
L 64758	Tpr	SWEJDA Vocloy M	8 July 44
F 40579	Cpl	TANNER Raymond W W	14 Aug 44
F 40579	Cpl	TANNER Raymond W W	26 Feb 45
B 4443	Sgt	TAYLOR John W	12 Aug 44
M 100360	Tpr	THERREAULT Emery	18 July 44
B 50802	Tpr	THOMAS Lawrence	13 Aug 44
H 103212	Tpr	THOMPSON Everett M	21 July 44
D 62685	Cpl	THWAITES Milton E	12 Aug 44
D 62685	A/Sgt	THWAITES Milton E	26 Sep 44
A 42005	L/Cpl	TUFFNAIL Clarence L	18 July 44
G 19564	Tpr	TURNBULL John D	8 Aug 44
A 54682	Sgt	TURNER Emerson C	6 Aug 44
B 49350	Tpr	TURNER Jack W	27 Sep 44
F 79920	Tpr	URQUHART George	31 July 44
D 71200	Tpr	VINCENT John	13 Aug 44
H 10290	Tpr	WALLACE Raymond E	12 Aug 44
B 145765	Tpr	WALSH Kenneth F	26 Aug 44
D 46584	Tpr	WARK Frederick R	22 June 44
D 62672	A/Cpl	WARNES Ernest	7 June 44
F 29899	Tpr	WHEATON Charles C	25 Aug 44
D 135325	Tpr	WHITEHEAD Donald	6 Apr 45
D 46391	T Q M S	WHITEHOUSE Ivor F	18 July 44
B 48757	Tpr	WHITNEY Richard H	12 Aug 44
D 46556	Tpr	WILLEY Frank E	3 July 44
D 47060	Tpr	WILLIAMS Lenord M	20 July 44

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
K 45081	A/Cpl	WILLIAMS Leslie D	26 July 44
B 113147	Tpr	WOOD Fredrick J	21 July 44
B 134635	Tpr	WOOD Kenneth G	8 Aug 44
D 46574	Tpr	WOODARD Leon B	25 July 44
D 130	Sgt	WOODWARD James A	26 Sep 44
K 37676	Tpr	WORTH Wilfred C	8 Aug 44
F 30453	Tpr	WRIGHT John W	18 July 44
A 106064	Tpr	WYVILLE Fredrick E	29 Oct 44
L 105028	Tpr	ZELIONKA Andrew	29 Sep 44
— ATTACHED —			
	Capt	BROKOVSKI Theodore W (RCAMC)	13 Aug 44
B 81063	Pte	LEE John A (RCASC)	18 July 44
M 11520	Cpl	PELECHOSKY William (RCEME)	9 Oct 44
A 54608	Cfn	STEWART Earl (RCEME)	18 June 44
K 40002	A/Sgt	TRODDEN James B (RCEME)	1 Oct 44

TOTAL – 262

Appendix I

REPATRIATED PRISONERS OF WAR

27th ARMOURED REGIMENT

Regt No	*Rank*	*Name*	*Date*
	Lieut	MacLEAN Ian A	7 June 44
B 148080	Tpr	BANKS John W I	16 Aug 44
D 46911	Sgt	BARTER Norman	7 June 44
B 131934	Tpr	BATHGATE Avery B	7 June 44
B 43863	Tpr	COATES George E	16 Aug 44
D 46600	Tpr	DAGENAIS Marcel J A	7 June 54
K 25869	A/T Q M S	DAWS Reginald E	4 Oct 44
D 46768	Tpr	GUADAGNOLA James M	7 June 44
D 72157	A/Cpl	IRWIN Bruce D	16 Aug 44
D 47025	R Q M S	KELLY David P	4 Oct 44
D 46651	L/Cpl	REYNOLDS Richard H	16 Aug 44
F 30535	Tpr	SAWLER Lorraine A	16 Aug 44
M 104013	Tpr	STEER Alfred J	7 June 44
D 47054	Tpr	THISTLE Hubert	7 June 44
K 45081	Cpl	WILLIAMS Leslie D	16 Aug 44
F 30033	Sgt	WILSON Lewis H	7 June 44

TOTAL – 16

27th ARMOURED REGIMENT

FATAL CASUALTIES

By Month and Year

MONTH AND YEAR OF CASUALTY	KILLED IN ACTION		DIED OF WOUNDS		ACCIDENTALLY KILLED		DIED OF INJURIES		ACCIDENTALLY DROWNED		DIED OF DISEASE		*TOTAL*		
	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	All Ranks
1941 — May						* 2								*2*	*2*
TOTAL 1941						*2*								*2*	*2*
1943 — April								1						*1*	*1*
November										1				*1*	*1*
December								1						*1*	*1*
TOTAL 1943								*2*		*1*				*3*	*3*
1944 — June	4	23	1	2								1	*5*	*26*	*31*
July	2	21	2	6								1	*4*	*28*	*32*
August	2	17	1	10									*3*	*27*	*30*
September	1	6											*1*	*6*	*7*
October		7		2										*9*	*9*
TOTAL 1944	*9*	*74*	*4*	*20*								*2*	*13*	*96*	*109*
1945 — February	1	3		1									*1*	*4*	*5*
March		2												*2*	*2*
April		7		1										*8*	*8*
September								1						*1*	*1*
TOTAL 1945	*1*	*12*		*2*				*1*					*1*	*15*	*16*
GRAND TOTAL	*10*	*86*	*4*	*22*		*2*		*3*		*1*		*2*	*14*	*116*	*130*

* Died while unit was known as The Sherbrooke Fusiliers Regiment, *C.I.C.*

Appendix K

NON FATAL BATTLE CASUALTIES

27th ARMOURED REGIMENT

MONTH AND YEAR OF CASUALTY	WOUNDED							REPATRIATED PRISONERS OF WAR						
	WOUNDED		BATTLE INJURY		*TOTAL*			WOUNDED P.O.W.		UNWOUNDED P.O.W.		*TOTAL*		
	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	All Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	Offrs	Other Ranks	All Ranks
1944 —														
June	3	24	1	8	*4*	*32*	*36*		1	1	6	*1*	*7*	*8*
July	9	51	1	9	*10*	*60*	*70*							
August	12	40	2	8	*14*	*48*	*62*				6		*6*	*6*
September	2	15		6	*2*	*21*	*23*							
October	2	16	1	4	*3*	*20*	*23*				2		*2*	*2*
November		1				*1*	*1*							
TOTAL 1944	*28*	*147*	*5*	*35*	*33*	*182*	*215*		*1*	*1*	*14*	*1*	*15*	*16*
1945 —														
February	2	11		3	*2*	*14*	*16*							
March	5	6		3	*5*	*9*	*14*							
April	3	14			*3*	*14*	*17*							
TOTAL 1945	*10*	*31*		*6*	*10*	*37*	*47*							
GRAND TOTAL	*38*	*178*	*5*	*41*	*43*	*219*	*262*		*1*	*1*	*14*	*1*	*15*	*16*

Appendix L

OFFICERS OF THE 27th ARMOURED REGIMENT ON "D" DAY

Lt.-Col. Melville Burgoyne Kennedy Gordon, Ottawa.	
Major Eugene William Langler Arnold, Sherbrooke	
Major John Clifford Cave, Barrie, Ont.	Wounded
Major Frederick Hosking Baldwin, Sherbrooke	
Major George Stuart Mahon, Halifax	Wounded
Major Vincent Owen Walsh, Montreal	
Captain Gérard W. Côté, Sherbrooke	Prisoner of War
Captain Norman Harry Welsh, Sherbrooke	
Captain Charles Clerke McLachlan, Sherbrooke	
Captain Ramsay Francis Garrow, Pembroke, Ont.	
Captain Theodore William Brokovski, Winnipeg	Died 20 Feb 56
Captain Eric Webster Haley, Peterborough, Ont.	
Captain Proctor Clifford Neil, R.C.O.C. and R.C.E.M.E., Three Rivers, P.Q.	
Captain Kenneth Young Dick, Kingston, Ont.	Wounded
Captain Brendan Michael Veilleux, Sherbrooke	
Captain Joseph Henry Gilbert, Sherbrooke	Wounded
Captain Merritt Hayes Bateman, Thetford Mines, P.Q.	Wounded
Captain Sydney Valpy Radley-Walters, Shigawak	Wounded
Captain Hector MacDonald Belton, Sherbrooke	Wounded
Hon. Captain Walter Leslie Brown, Winnipeg (Chaplain)	Killed in Action
Lieut. Harold David Spielman, Montreal	
Lieut. Ivan Arthur MacArthur, Charlottetown	
Lieut. Trevor Charles Stevens, Sherbrooke	Killed in Action
Lieut. Gordon Alexander Kraus, Toronto	Wounded
Lieut. Norman Arnold John Dann, Montreal	
Lieut. Murray Joseph Fitzpatrick, Toronto	Killed in Action
Lieut. John Henry Casey, London, Ont.	Died of Wounds
Lieut. Ashbury Roland Truax, Montreal	
Lieut. William Frederick Grainger, Toronto	Wounded
Lieut. Thomas Alfred Lee Windsor, Montreal	Killed in Action
Lieut. Keith Lynn Steeves, Edcott's Landing, N.B.	Wounded
Lieut. William Henry Trenholme, Sherbrooke	Killed in Action
Lieut. Lawrence Norman Davies, Montreal	Wounded
Lieut. Richard Shepley Stancliffe Grier, Montreal	
Lieut. Samuel William Wood, Halifax	Wounded
Lieut. Douglas Hamilton Bradley, Sherbrooke	Wounded
Lieut. Elliott Spafford, Knowlton, P.Q.	
Lieut. Andrew Price Boyd, Ottawa	Killed in Action
Lieut. Clarence Frederick Thompson, Toronto	Died of Injuries
Lieut. Ian Aldous MacLean, Montreal	Prisoner of War
Supervisor Robin Turpett, Toronto	

Appendix M

HONOURS AND AWARDS

27th Armoured Regiment

Distinguished Service Order —
- Lt.-Col. (Brig.) M. B. K. Gordon, E.D.
- Lt.-Col. S. V. Radley-Walters, M.C., E.D.
- Major R. M. Houston
- Major V. O. Walsh

Member of the Order of the British Empire
- Lt.-Col. F. T. Jenner
- Major K. A. Bryce
- Major C. C. McLachlan

Military Cross —
- Lt.-Col. S. V. Radley-Walters
- Major J. P. Brennan
- Major E. Spafford
- Captain (A/Major) A. E. Clout
- Captain T. G. Gould
- Lieut. G. D. Goodwin
- Lieut. J. W. Neill
- Lieut. R. A. Warriner

Distinguished Conduct Medal
- Sgt. L. W. Cuddie

Military Medal —
- R.S.M. C. L. Nicholson
- S.S.M. E. A. Howland
- Sgt. R. R. Beardsley
- Sgt. V. R. Bowers
- Sgt. A. Rigsby
- L/Sgt. T. P. Arnold
- L/Cpl. M. D. Davis
- Tpr. D. D. Bartlett
- Tpr. V. P. Schuler

Mentioned in Despatches
- Major F. H. Baldwin
- Major E. Spafford, M.C.
- Major N. H. Welsh
- Captain M. J. Fitzpatrick
- Captain R. F. Garrow
- Captain C. C. McLachlan, M.B.E.
- Captain B. M. Veilleux
- Lieut. (A/Capt.) L. N. Davies
- Lieut. (A/Capt.) S. W. Wood
- Lieut. S. L. Dunn
- Q.M.S. J. Desey
- Sgt. R. A. Cathcart
- Sgt. J. G. Jones
- Sgt. P. G. Myrtle
- Sgt. R. V. Oliver
- Sgt. J. S. Savard
- Sgt. G. H. Stewart
- L/Sgt. L. M. Jenne
- L/Sgt. J. F. Larkin
- Tpr. (A/Sgt.) A. F. Hall
- Cpl. R. E. Hutcheson
- L/Cpl. A. Cornish
- L/Cpl. R. Olimb
- Tpr. (A/Cpl.) R. M. Temple
- Tpr. E. Fidler
- Tpr. J. L. Leclerc

Commendation
- Captain R. F. Garrow

Foreign Awards

Chevalier, Ordre de Leopold II avec Palme (Belgium)
- Captain S. Breen
- Captain G. L. Marshall

Croix de Guerre, 1940, avec Palme (Belgium)
Captain S. Breen
Captain G. L. Marshall
Sgt. L. S. Anton
Sgt. J. S. Savard
Tpr. L. P. Clutterbuck
Tpr. A. E. Lick

Croix de Guerre avec Étoile d'Argent (France)
Lieut. J. D. Corless

Bronze Lion (Netherlands)
Pte. (A/Cpl.) E. G. Harvey

Croix de Guerre avec Palme (France)
Sgt. C. R. Barr

Croix de Guerre avec Étoile de Vermeil (France)
Tpr. W. R. Thomas

Croix de Guerre avec Étoile en Bronze (France)
Tpr. P. A. Paquette

Silver Star (United States)
Tpr. O. N. Nesdoly

Appendix N

THE BISHOP'S COLLEGE SCHOOL CADET CORPS

When the Bishop's College Rifle Corps was founded in 1861 by Captain Rawson of Lennoxville under the command of Captain Henry Slack, the cadets were outfitted in rifle uniforms of dark green faced with red. On the black buttons was engraved the words "Royal Canadian Rifles." The headdress was a round forage cap of black with three narrow red stripes. In 1866 when the Corps became a company in the 53rd Sherbrooke Regiment under Captain W. A. Yule, later colonel of the Scots Fusilier Guards, the officers received commissions signed by Lord Monck, first Governor-General of the Dominion, who had visited the Corps in 1864.

In 1866 the efficiency of the Corps was recognized by its being called out for active service in the Fenian Raid with orders to guard the St. Francis and Massawippi bridges and to arrest all suspicious characters. After a fortnight of this duty, it was learned that the Fenians had passed on to St. Albans, Vermont, whereupon the boys returned to school. This service earned for the Corps the privilege of carrying battle colours. In 1867 Lt.-Col. O. Smith, inspecting in Sherbrooke, praised the Corps for its steadiness and its efficiency in drill and in that year a fife and drum band was organized. The Corps took part in the funeral of D'Arcy McGee in Montreal.

After the destruction of the school by fire early in 1874, the company was not reorganized until 1879, when the government made a new grant of arms, the new rifle being the Peabody, a heavy, cumbersome weapon. Under the direction of Sergeant Hammon of "B" Battery, R.C.A., Quebec, the Company became officially known as a Cadet Corps. In 1891 a second great fire swept the school, but the Corps was re-established in 1894. In the closing years of the 19th century it drilled four times a week in the Trinity term in uniforms consisting of the school coat and cap of dark blue, white duck trousers and regulation military gaiters, the whole costing not more than six dollars. At this time the Corps was armed with the Martini-Henry rifle and boasted a bicycle, signal and ambulance corps.

In 1901 the Corps was invited to act as part of the guard of honour for the visit of the Duke and Duchess of York, later King George V and Queen Mary. Four buglers of the Corps presented Her Royal Highness with a bearskin rug, the gift of the ladies of Sherbrooke. In 1910 Sergeant Harvey became instructor, followed in 1915 by Sergeant Pyke, who first

introduced a fencing competition into the training programme. On 29th October, 1919, the Prince of Wales paid a quick visit to the school. Pronounced the most efficient Corps in the Montreal district in 1924, it was awarded the Earl Grey Trophy for the first time. Since then, it won the trophy in 1926, 1928, 1933, 1938 and 1945. In 1931 the uniforms of the Corps were changed from khaki to blue with pill box headgear, the design based on that of the rifle corps of Fenian Raid days. On 25th-28th May of that year, the special squad of the Corps gave a demonstration of arm and foot drill at the Royal Military Tournament in Montreal. On the Sunday the whole Corps attended the garrison church parade.

On 15th March, 1936, the Montreal *Gazette* recorded that "The oldest Cadet Corps in Canada was linked with the Oldest Highland Regiment in the British Army last night when the affiliation of the Bishop's College School Cadet Corps with the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada was confirmed in joint parades of both units at the Champ de Mars and in the Black Watch Armoury on Bleury Street."

From 1925 until 1945, Sergeant Major, later Lieut. W. Fisher instructed the Corps, which between the years 1949-52 was without an instructor, save that Mr. Smith of Sherbrooke, former warrant officer of the 1st Battalion of the Black Watch, assumed its supervision. In September, 1952, the former director of athletics at Stanstead College, Lieut. S. F. Y. Abbott, R.C.N. (R.), was appointed instructor.

Appendix O

RIFLE SHOOTING

To tell the whole record of the rifle shooting done by members of the Sherbrooke Regiment and the Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association would take a whole book in itself — each year's activities would take a chapter. In the time available it is impossible to make a complete search of the records of the Province of Quebec Rifle Association and the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association, so this account will be restricted to the highlights.

In addition to the Regiment's annual qualification and routine musketry instruction, some men spent a great deal of their own time and money on shooting. They purchased rifles, sights, spotting telescopes and cleaning equipment of their own. Saturday afternoons from May to September they went to the range to practise, the Regiment supplying the ammunition; the men the enthusiasm. In the early days of the Regiment the men marched from the Drill Hall in Montreal Street along Dufferin Avenue and down the hill to the river bank. There they crossed the St. Francis river in boats to the range, which was situated in a swamp just below the end, where is found the celebrated cross on the rock. Prior to the Great War of 1914-19, transportation was by horse and buggy, but in the 30's participants went by street car to the corner of Depot and King Streets and walked thence.

In the month of August those who could travelled to Pointe Aux Trembles for the Province of Quebec Rifle Association meet. If they did well there and had enough money to pay their entry fees at the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association meeting, they took another week's holiday without pay and went to Ottawa.

In addition men from civilian rifle groups affiliated with the Sherbrooke Regiment for the P.Q.R.A. and D.C.R.A. marches. Their Rifle Associations were loaned one rifle for each five men and were issued a certain number of rounds of ammunition by the Department of National Defence. This programme was begun by Sir Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia, prior to the Great War. Civilian Rifle Associations flourished at Bishopton, East Angus, Richmond, Sand Hill, Conroy, Smith's Brook, Eastman, Granby, Danville and elsewhere.

The first marksman of note in the Eastern Townships was Captain T. P. Cleveland of the 54th Battalion, Danville, later the 11th Hussars. He fired on the Canadian team at Wimbledon, England, in 1876 and in 1881 with the .577 Snider rifle. Captain Cleveland was a relative of President Grover Cleveland of the United States, a veteran of the Civil War and the Fenian Raids.

The Rifle Range at Sherbrooke at this time consisted of a lane through the alders facing due east, 600 yards in length. The single target was a cast iron plate 3 x 6 feet standing on end like a door in a level spot at the foot of the hill. At 200 and 300 yards two plates were set up together, side by side. The face of the plate was whitewashed; the marker hid behind the target until a shot struck it, when he would come out and cover over the splash made by the soft lead bullet.

Lt.-Col. Robert John Spearing, V.D., was born at Quebec City on 7th April, 1852. His first shooting trophy was won as a boy of twelve at Quebec. The engraving on it shows a militia soldier firing in the kneeling position with a Snider rifle at an iron target. This is a large cup 14 inches high with a capacity of approximately one gallon.

Lt.-Col. Spearing's military career began as a Rifleman with the 8th Royal Rifles in Quebec. His trade was watchmaker and jeweller. He came to Sherbrooke in 1875 and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the 53rd Battalion in 1887. His early successes are not recorded, but he won the P.Q.R.A. grand aggregate in 1884, 1886 and 1887 and in 1892 qualified for the Canadian Rifle Team, which went to Bisley in 1893. He went again in 1895, winning a place in the Queen's "100", the final stage of the Queen's Prize Competition. This was the year in which Pte. Hayhurst won the Queen's Prize and on their return the then Lieut. Spearing was presented with a scroll by the Battalion officers at a banquet at the Magog House.

In 1896 he again went to Bisley, firing on the winning Canadian team in the Rajah of Kolapore match. It was around this time he was given the nickname of "Bisley Bob", for he won his place again in 1902 and in 1903 was on the winning Canadian team in the Palma match and qualified for the Queen's "100". In this year the old range at Sherbrooke was replaced by a new 10-target 1000-yard range facing south, for at this time Lt.-Col. Spearing was instrumental in persuading Army Headquarters to build the new range. The new steel jacket bullets in .303 calibre ricocheted from the iron target instead of spattering as did the soft lead bullets of the .577 Snider and .450 — .577 Martini-Henry. The new Hythe pattern targets were balanced by weights, and appeared and disappeared from behind a bank of earth and timber. The targets were of canvas spread over a wood frame 4 feet square for 200 and 300 yards, 6 feet square for 500 and 600 yards and 6 x 10 feet for 800, 900 and 1,000 yards. The marker placed a spotting disc in the new hole and signalled the value without ever exposing himself, a much quicker arrangement whereby a full company of men could fire in a day. In 1908 Lt.-Col. Spearing was at Bisley when the Olympic Games were held in London. In all he qualified for the Canadian Bisley Team eight times.

Lt.-Col. Spearing worked hard to foster shooting in the Regiment, one of his protegees being Color Sergeant A. G. "Fred" Gardner, who went to Bisley in 1904. Lt.-Col. Spearing held the appointment of Brigadier of the 10th Infantry Brigade from 1910 to 1913. His son, Lieut. Vernon R. C. Spearing, M.C., V.D., won the Borden Rapid Fire Match in Ottawa in 1910, and fired on the Canadian team at Bisley in 1919 on his return from the trenches in France. S/Sgt. Charles H. Clark, Bromptonville, qualified for the Canadian Team one year during this period but did not go. Lieut. Converse of the 7th Hussars, resident of Barnston, made the Bisley trip in 1907. Capt. C. K. "Charlie" Fraser, brother of Lt.-Col. H. R. Fraser, Major H. A. Sampson, Capt. H. Bruce Fletcher, Sgt. W. Seaward, Cpl. Tom Page, Pte. Dan McHarg and Pte. W. T. Mountain were among the noted marksmen of this period.

During the Great War of 1914-19, the men from the 5th C.M.R. and 117th Battalion marched from the Exhibition Grounds down Terrill Street to the range. The only recorded incident is that some starving private shot a cow in the adjoining field of Sims' farm, no doubt mistaking it for a deer.

Following the Great War, the Ross Mark II and Mark III rifles were replaced by the Rifle No. 1, Mark III, Short Magazine Lee Enfield, better known as the "Smelly."

The Chaplain of the Regiment, Capt. the Rev. Canon H. R. Bigg, E.D., of St. Peter's Anglican Church, Dufferin Avenue, was an enthusiastic small bore (.22) and .303 rifle shot. He served in various offices in the Sherbrooke Rifle Association and did a great deal to encou-

rage participation in the P.Q.R.A. and D.C.R.A. matches. Each year 12 to 15 men would attend the P.Q.R.A. matches at Pointe Aux Trembles, coaxed and prodded by Canon Bigg; eight or ten would go on to Ottawa. While a keen competitor, Canon Bigg sometimes neglected trivial details such as raising his sights on retiring to the longer ranges. On one occasion, after missing the target several times at 500 yards, he said to the other men at the firing point, "I wish one of you boys who can swear would go over to the telephone and tell the target tenders what I think of them."

It was in this period that Pte. F. J. Glass distinguished himself. Born at Inverness on June 8, 1886, he first shot at Conroy Rifle Range near Inverness in 1909, moving to Lennoxville in 1919 and joining the Regiment in 1920. He first went to Pointe aux Trembles in 1922 and to Connaught in 1923. In 1926 he placed 35th in the D.C.R.A. grand aggregate. Several men ahead of him dropped out and permitted him to become 18th man on the 1927 Bisley Team, the year in which C.Q.M.S. Alec Parnell, Royal Montreal Regiment, won the grand aggregate at Bisley. In 1928 Fred placed second in the Lieutenant-Governor's match and won the P.Q.R.A. grand aggregate. He went to Bisley in 1931, when Sgt. Jack Regan, Canadian Scottish, won the grand aggregate, and fired on the winning Quebec team in the London Merchants match in 1931. Although he qualified for the Bisley Team in 1934, he could not make the trip. In this year he placed second in the Lieutenant-Governor's match at Pointe aux Trembles. Fred was a consistent marksman, always placing well up in the aggregates, although he had few individual wins to his credit. A noted small bore shot in the Industrial Miniature Rifle League of Sherbrooke, he was the organizing spirit and first president of the Lennoxville Rifle Club organized in 1946.

In this period Pte. Arthur G. Westman of Bishopton, where he was scaler for the Bishop Casket Company, also represented the Regiment. Between 1925 and 1935 he qualified for the Canadian Bisley Team five times, although he never made the trip. In 1932 and 1948 he won the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec match. Always an expert service rifle shot, he won the Helmer Trophy at Ottawa in 1930. His neighbours, Oscar S. Joyce and Lewis Hughes, also shot for the Regiment, as did Cecil Hall, Joseph Stevenson of East Angus and George A. Thompson of Lemesurier. George won the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec match in 1931 and went to Bisley in 1933. Because of the 90-mile distance to Sherbrooke, Pte. Thompson was forced to attend parades of the Three Rivers Regiment at Plessisville and represented that unit at Bisley. George was one point down on qualifying for the 1947 team and won the Gzowski aggregate at Ottawa in 1956, the year of his untimely death.

In the spring of 1928 one of the "all time greats" in Canadian shooting came to Sherbrooke. Jim Houlden was born in Hamilton, Ontario, in 1904. He graduated in Engineering from Queen's University with C.O.T.C. qualifications, in 1926 and 1927 representing the Princess Louise Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders on the Canadian Bisley team. He came to Sherbrooke to the Canadian Ingersoll-Rand Company and joined "C" Company as a private. Pte. Fred Glass spotted him on the floor doing his "form fours." He was granted his Lieutenant's commission in the Sherbrooke Regiment in the same year, remaining with the Regiment until 1935, and representing the Regiment at Bisley in 1929 and 1932. In 1930 he placed third in the Governor-General's match at Connaught, and in 1932 won the Canadian Aggregate Canada Club gold watch at Bisley, plus the silver medal for the King's Prize, second stage. This entitled him to place the letters (S.M.) after his name. Back in Canada he won the Province of Quebec Grand Aggregate, the Ottawa Aggregate and put on a perfect triple possible 105 score in the Lieutenant-Governor's first stage. At Ottawa he won the Bisley Aggregate, H. M. the King's Medal as Champion Shot of the Canadian Army. This match includes ten rounds deliberate fire at 600 yards, fire with movement at 600 to 100 yards and snap and rapid fire at 300 yards, with battle sights as issued.

The year 1930 was outstanding for the Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle team. Captained by Lieut. Houlden, at Pointe aux Trembles they won the Montreal Star and the Carslake Trophies and at Ottawa the Gillespie Challenge Cup, the City of Ottawa Coronation Trophy and the Helmer Memorial. In 1932 they won the MacDonald Briar Team Trophy.

As adjutant of the Regiment, the then Captain Houlden again won the King's Medal in 1934. To date (1957) Major Houlden has 12 times qualified for the Bisley Team and made the trip five times. He has been Captain twice; has shot many times on the Lord Dewar

International Small Bore team, and has also shot on the Canadian International Pistol team. In 1935 he went to work for Canadian Industries, Limited, Ammunition Division. During the war of 1939-45 he joined for active service with the Royal Montreal Regiment, but was put on extended leave to work on ammunition research and became chief ballistician of Defence Industries, Limited, for the duration.

Noted marksmen of this era developed under the tutelage of Canon Bigg were James, John and Raymond Beattie of Lennoxville, Walter Seaward, Bob Smith, Jimmie Weddle, Jimmie Allen, Mike Pankovitch, armourer and janitor to the Armoury, R. G. "Bob" McHarg, Fred MacKenzie, Rich Miller, R.S.M. John Gardiner, W. J. McIntyre, W. W. "Winn" Swallow, Dr. Bayne, Major C. H. "Tupper" George; Jimmie Matheson from Milan, Byton Cruckhank from Inverness, Ross Bishop and Fred Bishop and Fred Hooker from Bishopton, and N. A. MacDonald.

In the War of 1939-45 the range was used by the Sherbrooke Fusiliers, which was quartered at the Exhibition Grounds, and later by other units at the Lord Sherbrooke Training Centre. At this time two officers, in civilian life a shoe clerk and an insurance sales representative, discovered that the hill behind the butts was too low on the west side by some 15 feet to meet the existing regulations. The use of the range was stopped until Lt.-Col. Steve Johnson, author of the book "Shoot to Live" and Director of Musketry Training for the Canadian Army at that time, visited Sherbrooke and ordered that the range be reopened and used while the war continued.

After the war, the Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association was reorganized. The rifle was now the No. 4, a simplified war-time production model of the SMLE. The civilian Rifle Associations, which had functioned from 1909 to 1939, had been discontinued, the Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association being the only active Military Rifle Association in the Eastern Townships. Men came from Thetford Mines, Richmond, Windsor Mills, Coaticook, Cookshire, Sawyerville, Bishopton, Magog, Mansonville, Granby, Bedford and Sutton to draw rifles and to shoot. In 1950 the Mansonville Club built a wholly civilian owned 1,000-yard range in an unused railroad right-of-way. With only two targets they operate as a sub-unit of the Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association.

Lieut. Edson L. Warner, born in Sawyerville in 1930, began shooting the .22 sporting rifle at the Lennoxville Rifle Club in 1946. In 1948 he won the Quebec Sporting Rifle championship as a member of the McGill University Rifle Team and in 1948 went to the P.Q.R.A. matches at Mount St. Bruno and placed second to Arthur Westman in the Province of Quebec Lieutenant-Governor's match. He went to Ottawa for the first time in 1949 and in 1952 won a place on the Canadian Olympic Team for small bore rifle and .22 silhouette pistol. The shooting team were able to compete in the World Championship at Oslo, Norway, prior to the Olympic Games at Helsinki, Finland.

Returning to Ottawa with a Fulton regulated rifle, the then Tpr. Warner won the Patterson Cup with a possible score of 100; placed second in the grand aggregate, and won a place on the 1953 Bisley Team. At Bisley he won the Wantage snap shooting and Argentina Trophy rifle match. In 1955 he won the G.O.C.'s Trophy at Mount Bruno, the Queen's Medal as champion shot of the Canadian Army, the City of Ottawa match with a double possible and the newly designated Canadian Service Rifle championship, and placed second in the grand aggregate. At Bisley in 1956 he tied for first in three matches and won the Duke of Gloucester's and the NRA Silver Badge for placing second in the Queen's Prize. Returning home, he won the Cornwallis and Gagetown Matches, the Helmer Aggregate and, again, the Canadian Service Rifle championship. In 1957 he again won the G.O.C.'s Trophy at Mount Bruno and the grand aggregate. At Ottawa he placed third in the grand aggregate; qualified for a place on the 1958 Bisley team, and won the Bostock Memorial as the top Military Corps or R.C.M.P. member in the first stage of the Governor-General's match.

Sgt. R. "Bob" Robinson of Bedford, who began shooting at the new range at Mansonville, gained a place on the 1955 Bisley Team as a member of the Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association, but was forced to represent the 27th Field Regiment.

In the post war period, the Bren Light Machine Gun competitions were started. The Regiment had the high individual team score at Mount Bruno in 1950, 1951, 1953, 1955 and

1956. Notable competitors were Dick Winget, Merrill Bishop, Sgt. G. A. Bishop, his son, S./Sgt. G. W. Bishop, Bill Ledger, R.S.M. John Gardiner, Lieut. J. Morkill, Earl Blair, Sgt. Ralph Kinghorn, Charlie Parsons, Percy Grey, Paul and Réné Piau, Mike and Gerald Dillon, Mike Skena and Bevan Salter. Mansonville shooters included Dr. H. E. Gillanders, Harold Clarke, Jim Eastman and Fred Ducharme. Roger Leroux, Dan Miller, Con Dearth and Elmer Smith came from Granby and Harry Marshall from Thetford Mines.

In 1952 the controversy stirred up during the war again reared its ugly head and the range was ordered closed. Some unofficial shooting was done until the fall of 1956. At this time a 25-yard range was built to replace the long used and much lamented 900-yard range and in the spring of 1957 the butts were torn down. At this time a group of civilians, at their own expense, built a 5-target 600-yard range at Sand Hill, 10 miles from Sherbrooke on the Cookshire road. The Sherbrooke Regiment Rifle Association was permitted to use this range and will do so in the future. It is at Sand Hill that the fine traditions of the Rifle Association will be carried on and it is here that men of the Regiment and the Eastern Townships will develop the skill to place them on future Canadian Bisley Teams.

Rifles in use:

Snider .577 calibre; Minié bullet	1868–1883
Martini-Henry .450 calibre; paper patched bullet	1894–1897
Lee Enfield (Territorial) .303 cal.; full-jacketed iron nose bullet	1898–1908
Ross .303 cal.	1908–1914
SMLE .303 cal.	1919–1939
No. 4 .303 cal.	1946–

498014

BAnQ
000 686 335